

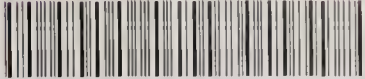


How

OVERSIZE



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00856 0879

Gc
929.2
D75a
1134318

M. L.

mayt
50.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

22



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/dowballeatonalli00unse>

DOW, BALL, EATON
AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

A GENEALOGICAL STUDY
WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES



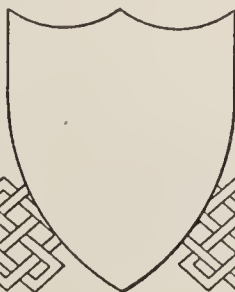
Compiled and Privately Printed for

GRACE ANN (BALL) DOW

BY

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, Inc.
NEW YORK

1951





1134318

Dedication

To all the forebears whose
upright and useful lives
make this a book of
glowing pages, but especially
to these whose close communion
has enriched life throughout
the years

Dr. Herbert Henry Dow

Dr. Willard Henry Dow

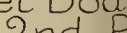
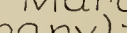
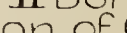
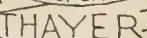
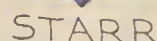
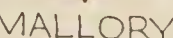
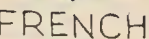
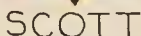
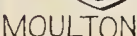
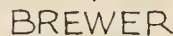
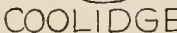
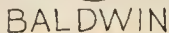
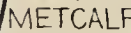
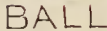
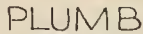
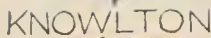
Ruth Alden (Dow) Doan

This Volume is Dedicated in
Deep Devotion by

Mrs. Herbert Henry Dow



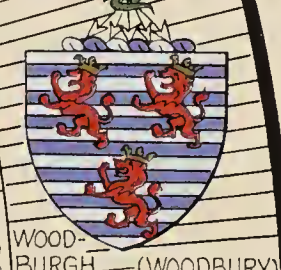
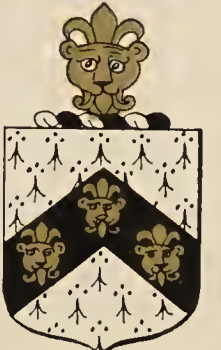
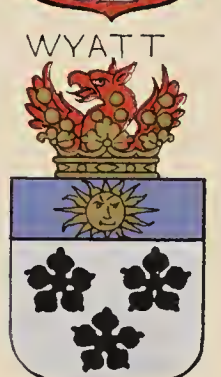
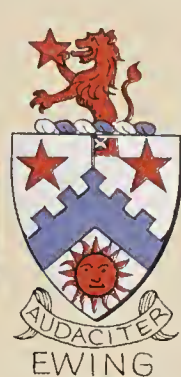
METCALF



Arbury **ii** Robin Anderson Arbury **iii** Jaqueline Arbury **iv** Margaret

STRAL CHART

MARSTON
 DOW
 EWING
 HOARE (HOAR)
 BACHELOR (BATCHELOR)
 CARTER
 SAMBROOK (SAMBROOK)
 WOODBURY (WOODBURY)
 RICHARDS
 TUCK
 BUNNELL
 BAYLTON (BELDON)



Contents

	PAGE		PAGE
DOW	9	ROYAL DESCENT FROM WILLIAM THE CON-	
BUNNELL	31	QUEROR OF DR. HERBERT HENRY DOW .	195
PERKINS	41	ROYAL DESCENT FROM CLOVIS, FOUNDER	
COLLINS	45	OF THE FRANKISH MONARCHY, OF DR.	
BALDWIN	47	HERBERT HENRY DOW	205
BRUEN	53	ROYAL DESCENT FROM VISIGOTHIC KINGS	
HOLFORD	61	OF SPAIN OF DR. HERBERT HENRY DOW	217
BOOTH	65	COUNTS OF ANJOU	221
PLUMB	69	DUKES OF AQUITAINE	225
BALDWIN (Second Line)	77	EARLS OF ARUNDEL	229
MALLORY	81	HOUSE OF CAPET	233
FRENCH	85	CARLOVINGIAN KINGS	239
FARRAR	93	COUNTS OF CHALON	247
HOAR	99	EARLS OF CHESTER	251
COOLIDGE (Second Line)	105	DE MONTFORT	257
BARRETT	107	ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS	261
RICHARDS	111	SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND	269
THAYER	115	DUKES OF SAXONY (First Line)	275
BASS	125	DUKES OF SAXONY (Second Line)	281
ALDEN	131	COUNTS OF TOULOUSE	283
BELCHER	137	COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS (First Line)	287
MOULTON	141	COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS (Second Line)	291
MARSTON	149	BALL	293
SANBORN	155	BANCROFT	303
TUCK	159	WOODBURY	313
BLAKE	161	WARD	321
BATCHELDER	167	MIXER	329
CARTER	175	GARFIELD	333
PAGE	181	COOLIDGE	335
"MAYFLOWER" DESCENT OF DR. HER-		KNOWLTON	341
BERT HENRY DOW	187	LAMPSON	347
ROYAL DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE OF		EATON	351
DR. HERBERT HENRY DOW	189	MASON	355

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
METCALF	361	WRIGHT	429
EWERS	367	BREWER	433
SCOTT	371	FIRST ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS	
COOLEY	377	OF GWYNEDD, OR NORTH WALES,	
GUNN	381	OF GRACE ANN (BALL) DOW	441
WYATT	385	SECOND ROYAL DESCENT FROM THE KINGS	
DAY	387	OF GWYNEDD, OR NORTH WALES,	
BELDON	391	OF GRACE ANN (BALL) DOW	459
FOX	399	EWING	463
MERRIAM	409	STARR	469
STONE	417	PARKER	475
BALL (Second Line)	425	GAY	479
		DE SAY	485



How

DOW

Arms—Sable, two bars dancetté ermine between six doves, three, two and one, proper.

Crest—On a wreath argent and sable, on a mount two doves respectant all proper.

(Arms granted by the College of Arms, London, England, January 14, 1948.)

Arms—Sable, a fesse dancetté ermine between three doves argent.

(Arms in possession of the family.)

Dow



OW, as a surname, is of baptismal origin, meaning "the son of David," from the nicknames Daw or Dow. In England the name is found as early as 1200 in a Parliamentary writ directed to a Nicholas le Duv and a Richard le Duv. After a lapse of time the form of the name altered in different counties. In Norfolk, the usual variation was Dowe, while in Hants, Doue was found. The earliest record of the form Dow was in 1505. The name is found more commonly in Scotland, the form being Dhu, than in England.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." Robert P. Dow: "The Book of Dow," pp. 18, 19, 23.)

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. John Dow, earliest known member of the family, was of Great Yarmouth, County Norfolk, England, on July 1, 1544, when he made his will. It indicates that he owned a home and made bequests to charity. By trade he was a joiner. He married Johan Coop.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. <i>Thomas</i> , of whom further. | 3. Katherine. |
| 2. Christopher. | |

(Robert P. Dow: "The Book of Dow," pp. 24, 26.)

II. Thomas Dow, son of John and Johan (Coop) Dow, was sixteen years of age when his father died. He kept an inn in Runham Parish for years, and probably also farmed some of his land. He was buried May 10, 1591.

Thomas Dow married, October 5, 1549, Margaret England.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. <i>Henry (1)</i> , of whom further. | 4. Christopher. |
| 2. Thomas. | 5. John. |
| 3. Katherine. | 6. Edmond. |

(Robert P. Dow: "The Book of Dow," pp. 24, 26 Joseph Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 675.)

III. Henry (1) Dow, son of Thomas and Margaret (England) Dow, was born in 1550 and died April 21, 1613. He was the parish clerk at Runham, and his name occurs as church warden for four years.

Henry (1) Dow married, May 12, 1594, Elizabeth March.

Children:

- | | |
|----------|------------------------|
| 1. Mary. | 2. Thomas, died young. |
|----------|------------------------|



How



Rummell



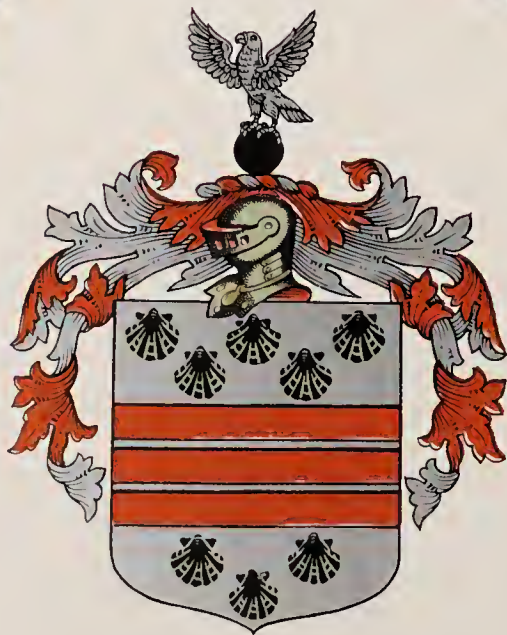
Plumb



French



Chayer



Moulton

DOW

Arms—Sable, a fesse dancetté ermine between three doves argent.
(Arms in possession of the family.)

BUNNELL

Arms—Gules, three increscents argent.
Crest—On a ducal coronet a Cornish chough rising proper.
(Burke: "General Armory.")

PLUMB

Arms—Ermine, a bend vair or and gules cottised vert.
Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a plume of ostrich feathers, argent.
(H. B. Plumb: "The Plumbs.")

FRENCH

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three boars' heads erased azure.
Crest—A fleur-de-lis.
Motto—*Nec timeo, nec sperno.* (I neither fear, nor despise.)
(Crozier: "General Armory." Vermont: "America Heraldica.")

THAYER

Arms—Per pale ermine and gules, three talbots' heads erased counterchanged.
Crest—A talbot's head erased or.
Motto—*Fœcundi calices.* (Full goblets.)
(Matthews: "American Armoury and Blue Book," [1923], p. 330.)

MOULTON

Arms—Argent, three bars gules between eight escallop shells, sable, three, two, two and one.
Crest—On a pellet a falcon rising argent.
(H. W. Moulton: "Moulton Annals.")

DOW

3. Thomas (again).
4. *Henry* (2), of whom further.
(*Ibid.*)

5. Edward.
6. William.

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. Henry (2) Dow, the American progenitor of this family, son of Henry (1) and Elizabeth (March) Dow, was born in Runham Parish, County Norfolk, England, and baptized October 5, 1605. He died April 21, 1659. He was engaged in farming at Ormsby, near Runham, when he was twenty-five years old. Although he and his wife were of the Established Church in 1630, they were evidently influenced by the religious and political dissatisfaction which later caused seven families to embark for the New World. On April 15, 1637, Henry Dow gave the following statement before the commission which received the application of persons intending to emigrate:

Henry Dowe, aged twenty nine, husbandman of Ormsby, wife Joanne, children and servant Ann Manning.

Instead of going directly to Hampton, New Hampshire, as many of the other families did, Henry Dow decided to settle in Watertown, where he remained seven years. He was admitted a freeman, May 2, 1638, but held no public office. In 1644, he removed to Hampton, New Hampshire, selling his homestead and land at Watertown and purchasing a house-lot from John Sanders. In 1649 he secured the homestead of William Wakefield. In Hampton, Henry Dow became a man of influence; selectman in 1651; deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts, 1655-56; and was one of the dozen men of the town styled "Gentleman" and "Mr." He was always interested in real estate and added to his property at intervals. In 1650 he signed his name Doue. The inventory of his estate was taken April 25, 1659.

Henry (2) Dow married (first), February 11, 1630-31, Joan Nudd, who died in Watertown, 20 (4) 1640, widow of Roger Nudd, who had died in Ormsby in 1629. Henry (2) Dow married (second), in 1641, Mary or Margaret Cole, who had known him in Ormsby and who had come to America with the Metcalfe family, who settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. She survived her husband and married (second) Richard Kimball.

Children of first marriage:

1. Thomas, baptized at Ormsby, England, December 27, 1631, died in Watertown, Massachusetts, July 10, 1642.
2. *Henry* (3), of whom further.
3. Child, born in England, perhaps died on the voyage.
4. Joseph, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 20, 1639, and died April 4, 1703.

Children of second marriage:

5. Daniel, born September 2 or 22, 1641, died March 7, 1718; married Elizabeth Lamprey.
6. Mary, born September 14, 1643, died unmarried in 1731.
7. Hannah, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, died there August 6, 1704; married Jonas Gregorie, of Ipswich, Massachusetts.
8. Thomas, born April 28, 1653, or a little earlier, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1728.
9. Jeremiah, born September 6, 1657, or a little earlier, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1723.

(Robert P. Dow: "The Book of Dow," pp. 26, 33. "Records of Hampton, New Hampshire, Deaths." J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. II, p. 63. Henry Bond: "Family Memorials, Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts," pp. 201-02. Joseph Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 678.)



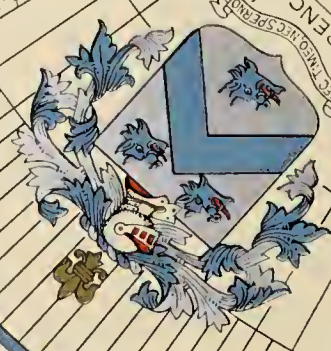
BUNNELL



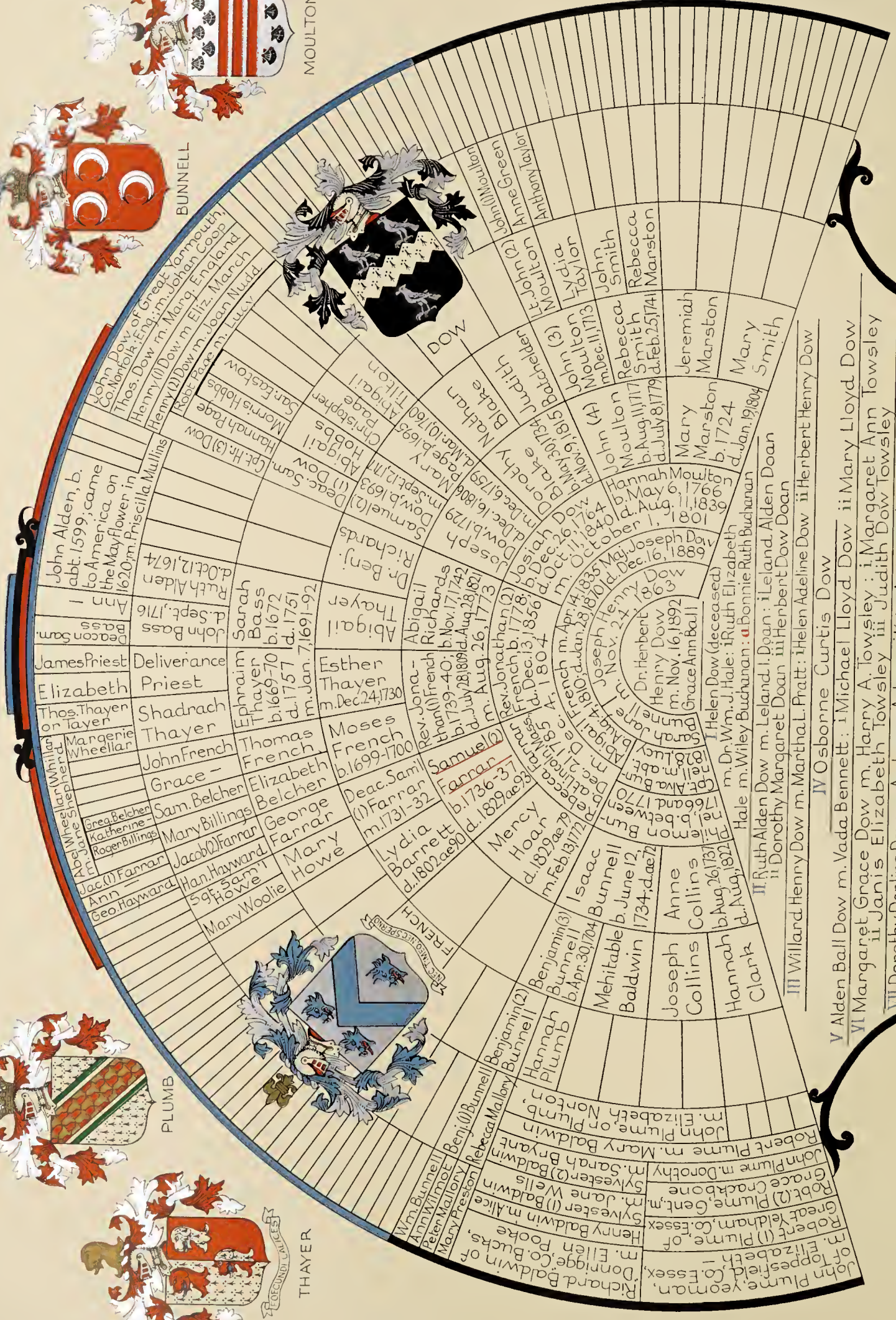
MOULTON



THAYER



PLUMB



V Alden Ball Dow m. Vada Bennett; i Michael Lloyd Dow ii Mary Lloyd Dow
VI Margaret Grace Dow m. Harry A. Towsley; i Margaret Ann Towsley
ii Janis Elizabeth Towsley iii Judith Dow Towsley
VII Dorothy Darling Dow m. Anderson Arbury; i Kriss Anderson Arbury ii Robin Anderson Arbury

DOW

II. Captain Henry (3) Dow, son of Henry (2) and Joan (Nudd) Dow, was born in Ormsby, England, about 1634 and died in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 6, 1707.

He came to America with his father and was a freeman in Hampton in 1666. He became one of the most important men of the town. Henry Dow was a land surveyor, selectman and town clerk. He was deputy to the General Assembly, clerk of the house and served as Speaker *pro tem*. He was marshal of Norfolk County from 1673 until the close of the Massachusetts government in New Hampshire, was deputy marshal under royal government and, in 1680, was appointed marshal. In 1686 he was "admitted and sworn in as an attorney and paid his fee." He was ensign of the Hampton company of militia in 1689, and captain in 1692, his commission having been signed by Sir William Phipps, then Governor of Massachusetts, with which Colony the New Hampshire towns were temporarily connected. From 1692 he was always called Captain Henry Dow. In 1697 he was justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and was reappointed to this office in 1699. He was senior justice in 1699, holding this office until his death. His business interests were many and varied; including shipping, a store and his large farm, all of which were flourishing businesses.

Captain Henry (3) Dow married (first), in Hampton, New Hampshire, June 17, 1659, Hannah Page. (Page I, Child 5.) He married (second), Mary (Hussey-Page) Greene. (Page II.)

Children, all of the first marriage:

1. Joseph, died at the age of twenty.
2. Samuel (1), of whom further.
3. Simon, lived in Hampton.
4. Jabez, lived in Hampton.

("Records of Hampton, New Hampshire, Marriages, Deaths." J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. II, p. 63. Family records.)

III. Deacon Samuel (1) Dow, son of Captain Henry (3) and Hannah (Page) Dow, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 4, 1662, and died there, June 20, 1714, aged fifty-two. He was town clerk for eight years, selectman for five and deacon of the church for many years.

Samuel (1) Dow married (first), in Hampton, New Hampshire, December 12, 1683, Abigail Hobbs, born July 29, 1669, died May 12, 1700, daughter of Morris and Sarah (Eastow) Hobbs. He married (second), in Hampton, February 13, 1708, the Widow Sarah Garland.

Child of first marriage:

1. Samuel (2), of whom further.

("Records of Hampton, New Hampshire, Births, Deaths, and Marriages.")

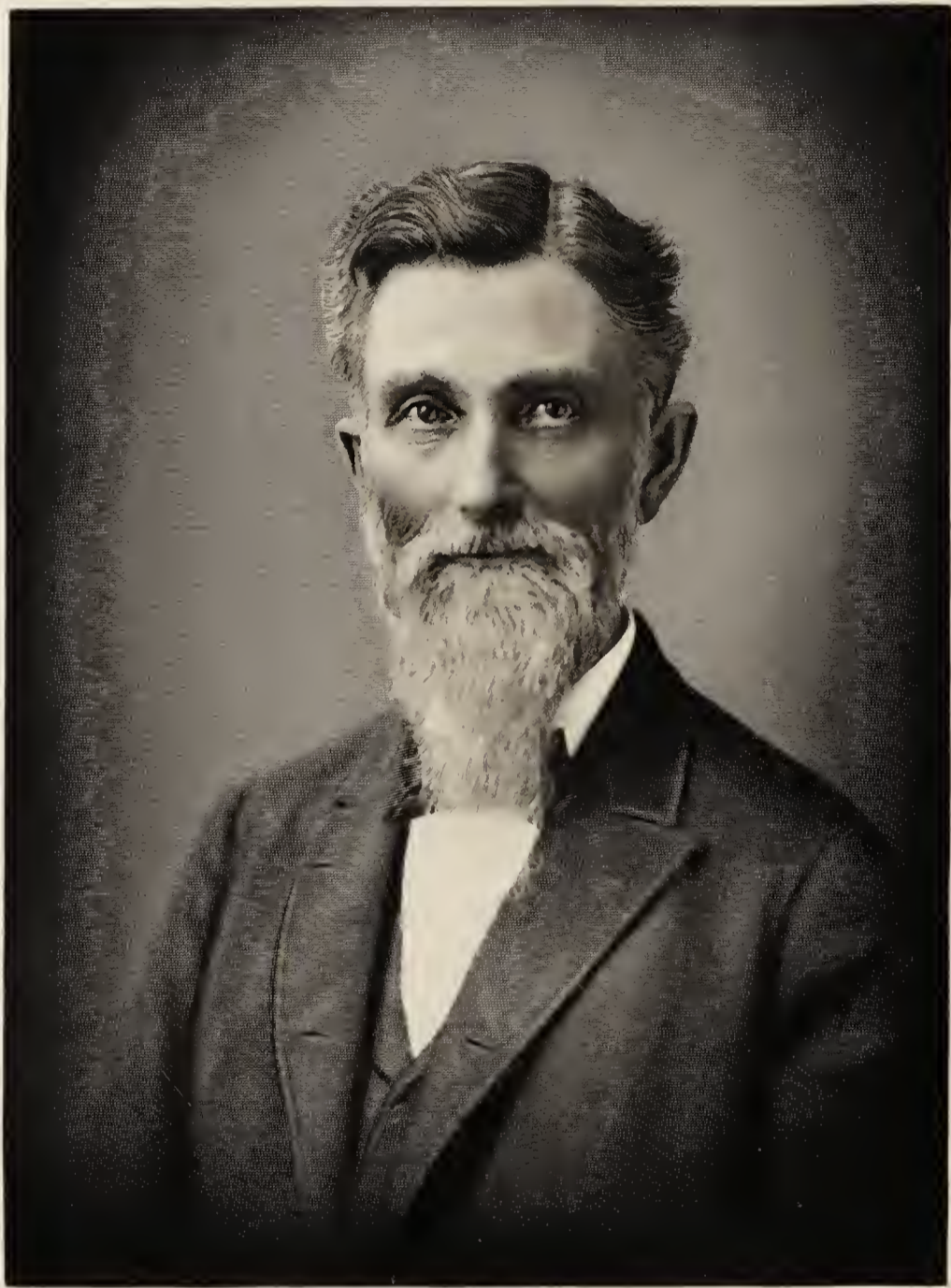
IV. Samuel (2) Dow, son of Deacon Samuel (1) and Abigail (Hobbs) Dow, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 25, 1693, and died there March 29, 1755. He was baptized March 28, 1697. He was the only son of his parents who lived to grow up, so he inherited the homestead. Like his father and grandfather before him, he was deacon of the church and town clerk of Hampton, as well as selectman and first town treasurer.

Samuel (2) Dow married, in Hampton, New Hampshire, September 12, 1717, Mary Page. (Page IV.)

Child:

1. Joseph (1), of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)



Engraved by S. S. Allen

Joseph Henry Dow



Sarah Jane (Bunnell) Dow

AN

HISTORICAL ADDRESS,

DELIVERED AT HAMPTON, NEW-HAMPSHIRE,

ON THE 25th OF DECEMBER,

1838,

IN COMMEMORATION OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THAT TOWN :

Two Hundred Years

HAVING ELAPSED SINCE THAT EVENT.

BY

JOSEPH DOW, A. M.

PUBLISHED BY REQUEST.

Concord :

PRINTED BY ASA McFARLAND,

(Opposite the State House.)

FEBRUARY, M D C C C XXXIX.

DOW

V. Joseph (1) Dow, also known as Squire Dow, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Page) Dow, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, December 21, 1729, and died there, December 16, 1806. For twenty-five years he was town clerk, as his father and grandfather had been.

Joseph (1) Dow married, at Hampton, December 6, 1759, Dorothy Blake. (Blake IV.)

Child:

1. *Josiah*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

VI. Josiah Dow, son of Joseph (1) and Dorothy (Blake) Dow, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, December 26, 1764, and died there October 11, 1840. For twenty years he served as town clerk of Hampton.

Josiah Dow married, in Hampton, New Hampshire, October 1, 1801, Hannah Moulton. (Moulton V.)

Child:

1. *Joseph (2)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

VII. Major Joseph (2) Dow, son of Josiah and Hannah (Moulton) Dow, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, April 12, 1807, and died there December 16, 1889. He graduated from Dartmouth in 1833 with the degree of Master of Arts, being salutatorian of his class. For four years he was principal of Pembroke Academy, and subsequently was in charge of the Lyceum in Gardiner, Maine. For several years he was engaged in teaching in East Machias, Maine, and in Pompey, New York. Returning to Hampton in 1862, he made a survey of the town. From 1862 until his death he was engaged in writing a "History of Hampton," for which work he was well qualified, as several of his ancestors had held the office of town clerk of Hampton, in direct succession. The history was not quite finished at his death, and his daughter completed it and published it in two volumes. It is now a rare book and is considered a fine example of town history and genealogical information. Mr. Dow was commissioned a major of the State Militia in 1867 by Governor Isaac Hill. He served as president of the New Hampshire Historical Society.

Major Joseph (2) Dow married, April 14, 1835, Abigail French. (French VI.)

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Joseph Henry</i> , of whom further. | 4. Abby Frances, born December 15, 1842, died December 29, 1869. |
| 2. Hannah Maria, born at Gardiner, Maine, March 1, 1838, died at Saginaw, Michigan, January 3, 1919. | 5. Eunice Appleton, born June 14, 1846, died September 17, 1847. |
| 3. Lucy Ellen, born October 4, 1840, died at Cleveland, Ohio, in January, 1896; assisted her father in the compilation of the "History of Hampton." | 6. Elizabeth French (twin), born May 19, 1848, died same day. |
| | 7. Lemira Farrar (twin), born May 19, 1848, died same day. |

(*Ibid.* Family records.)

VIII. Joseph Henry Dow, son of Joseph (2) and Abigail (French) Dow, was born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, April 22, 1836, and died in Midland, Michigan, January 12, 1902. He was the eldest child. Early in life, Joseph Henry Dow showed great apti-



Hubert H. Dow, 1901

Steel Engraving by M. J. Conner

Hubert H. Dow.



The American Historical Co. Inc.

Steel Engraving by M.J. Conn

Grace A. Dow.

DOW

tude along mechanical lines and although a college career was possible, he decided to use the years which could have been devoted to classical study, to the development of his mechanical and inventive abilities. He became an inventor, along mechanical lines, and among other worthy inventions he devised the first turbine in the United States. At various times his work required that he should reside in Canada and in eastern Connecticut. For years he resided in Cleveland, Ohio, where he was master mechanic of the Chisholm Steam Shovel Works. In 1899 he removed to Midland, Michigan.

Joseph Henry Dow married, November 24, 1863, Sarah Jane Bunnell. (Bunnell VIII.)

Children:

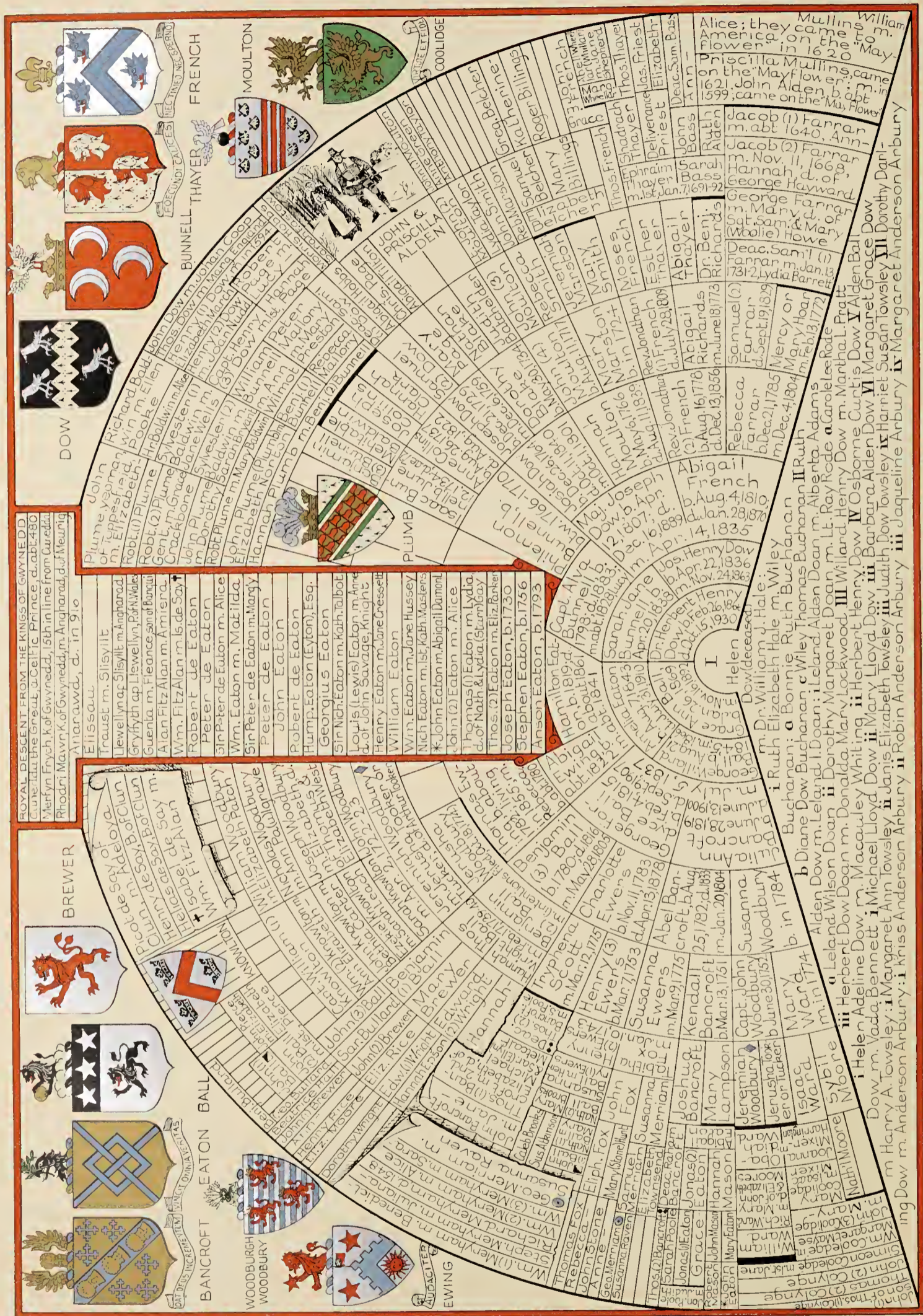
- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Herbert Henry</i> , of whom further. | June 20, 1870, died in infancy. |
| 2. Mary Edith, born in Derby, Connecticut, August 19, 1868. | 4. Helen Josephine, born in Derby, Connecticut, May 30, 1876, died in Midland, Michigan, April 19, 1918. |
| 3. Abby French, born in Derby, Connecticut, (<i>Ibid.</i> Family records.) | |

IX. Dr. Herbert Henry Dow, son of Joseph Henry and Sarah Jane (Bunnell) Dow, was born in Belleville, Ontario, February 26, 1866, and died in Rochester, Minnesota, October 15, 1930.

He first attended the public schools of Derby, Connecticut, then completed his elementary education in Cleveland, Ohio, to which city his family had removed when he was twelve years of age. Even in his early school days his originality of spirit was evident in his avoidance of routine work and his aptitude for seizing upon unusual and creative ideas. Entering the Case School of Applied Science, in Cleveland, he was graduated there with the class of 1888. In 1888 and 1889 he was professor of chemistry and toxicology at the Huron Street Hospital College, in Cleveland. In his last year's connection with that institution he experimented with bromine extraction and became deeply interested in the manufacture of chemicals in Canton. This interest led to the organization, in 1890, of the Midland Chemical Company, in Midland, Michigan, from which developed the internationally known industry of the Dow Chemical Company. Mr. Dow chose Midland as the best place of operation because of the amount of bromine contained in the brine of the salt wells that were already drilled in that vicinity.

From the very beginning Dr. Herbert H. Dow was in complete charge of all operations of the Dow Chemical Company, whose first president and general manager he was, continuing to hold those offices for the rest of his life. His exceptional business ability and his mastery of chemistry carried the Dow Chemical Company from comparatively small beginnings forward to a foremost position in its line. Giving attention to every aspect of the enterprise and practicing always the originality that he so early revealed in childhood, he built this company into one of the world's largest and most important chemical manufacturing companies. His inspiration, work and organizing genius were, moreover, fully responsible from the very outset for the creation and growth of this great enterprise.

His talents included a special gift for dealing with the firm's employees, whose welfare he had ever at heart. Many thousands labored in the Midland plant and at the company's other plants and factories of subsidiary organizations. His thought for them was reciprocated in their loyalty to him and in the affection with which they continuously regarded him. Another of Dr. Dow's special talents was for the development of new chemical and mechanical processes. More than one hundred patents were granted him, and he rendered invaluable service in the development of many other patents and improve-



DOW

ments. The first manufacture of chemicals in an electrolytic cell took place under his direction and was, indeed, one of the outstanding contributions of Dr. Dow to chemistry. As the many new processes were perfected, new machinery had to be designed and manufacturers had to be induced to make the newly designed machinery. Dr. Dow's will and courage was an incentive to others as he successfully pushed forward his plans. Among all his own inventive achievements, many of them patented and used in the world of manufacturing to great advantage, his discovery of a process for the manufacture of bromides was particularly valuable. His abilities were recognized beyond the bounds of the chemical industry, moreover, and for years he was retained by the Westinghouse Electric & Manufacturing Company as a consulting engineer. That work also brought him national recognition. He made numerous trips abroad and kept in touch with world conditions through direct contact, not relying upon newspapers and indirect reports. An interesting chapter in his industrial career was his battle with the German bromine trust.

When the World War began, Dr. Dow was already known as an industrial leader, and he was named a member of the advisory committee of the Council of National Defense. His aid was sought in the solution of many problems that arose, and his contributions to that end were an aid in bringing the war to a successful conclusion. His company was one of the first to make carbolic acid on a large scale, and at the close of the war it was turning out thirty tons a day. Mustard gas was also made in large quantities, and the Dow Chemical Company was the first organization to ship this product overseas.

Highly esteemed and honored by members of his profession, he received, in 1924, from the Case School of Applied Science, the honorary degree of Doctor of Engineering, and later he received a similar degree from the University of Michigan. He maintained always a close connection with the Case School, many graduates of which afterward became associated with him. In 1930 Dr. Dow was selected by vote of the committee of the different national chemical societies to receive the Perkins medal, the highest honor awarded in industrial chemistry in the United States. Presentation of this medal was made by Professor Marston T. Bogert, of Columbia University, at a meeting of the American section of the Society of Chemical Industry, the American Chemical Society, the Société de Chimie Industrielle, and the American Electrochemical Society, held at Rumford Hall, in the Chemists' Club, New York City, January 10, 1930.

Dr. Dow had many professional affiliations. He belonged to the Chemical Alliance, Inc., the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Electrochemical Society, the American Institute of Chemical Engineers, and the Society of the Chemical Industry of Great Britain. He was connected with the National Museum of Engineering and Industry, and Franklin Institute, and was a trustee of the Case School of Applied Science. Other groups with which he was associated were the Midland Country Club, the Saginaw Country Club, the Detroit Athletic Club, the Union League Club of Detroit, the Union Club of Cleveland, the Chemists' Club of New York, the Sigma Xi and Phi Kappa Psi fraternities, and the Free and Accepted Masons. In the Masonic Order he was one of the few elected to the thirty-third degree. For years he was a thirty-second degree Mason, and he was elected to receive the thirty-third degree in October, 1930. Politically, he was a Republican. He was much interested in the work of the Presbyterian Church, which he attended, and was a generous contributor to charities and other good works, both in and out of the church circle.

His own home community of Midland, Michigan, was a source of special satisfaction to him. Particularly did he strive to beautify the city. From his boyhood days in Connecticut he enjoyed gardening as a hobby. The grounds about his home in Midland

DOW

were among the most beautiful garden spots in the State of Michigan, and Dr. Dow was never so happy as when working among his flowers. His interests along these lines were responsible, not only for bringing into being his own beautiful gardens and grounds, but for much that was done to improve the appearance of Midland. Despite the great demands on his time, Dr. Dow was ready and willing to help his community with both his time and his material resources. He was a member of the city council and the school board. His service as superintendent of parks was of exceptional value to the city. He was in charge of the city's park system, maintaining this department at his own expense. He donated to the city a portion of Emerson Park, furnished an airport for Midland, supplied materials and engaged an artist for decoration of the courthouse, and aided directly and indirectly in making this courthouse the most unusual in America. He furnished funds for building wading pools for children, whom he always loved. He helped support the Welfare Association and the Flower Show, and liberally contributed to the new clubhouse of the Midland Country Club. In the interest of recreation he sponsored and personally worked for the establishment of the Midland Community Center, to which he made generous contributions. He belonged to the New York State Horticultural Society, as well as to the Michigan State Horticultural Society, and was a life member of the University of Michigan Union.

Many glowing tributes were paid Dr. Dow at the time of his passing. The "Midland Republican," in an editorial entitled "Midland's Greatest Friend," on October 15, 1930, wrote as follows:

The great benefactor of Midland is gone.

The passing of Dr. Herbert H. Dow leaves our community at once shocked and crushed.

In no other one personage could the affection and well-being of the entire city and county be so completely centered. No other than Dr. Dow could have earned the genuine admiration and the deep, ever increasing respect and gratitude universally felt in Midland.

Lacking the opportunity of a personal acquaintance with Midland's great chemical genius seems to have lessened not a bit the great regard hundreds of persons have cherished for this big man whom they knew by reputation as the exponent of everything that was honorable, uplifting and at the same time a step ahead. And for those who were privileged to know his every day dynamic, convincing, yet kindly personality—the reverence with which they grew to honor him approached the idealistic.

It was forty years ago that Herbert H. Dow brought his first chemical idea to Midland and the great development and progress that changed the first crude experimental laboratory into the mammoth chemical industry that marks the present prosperous city, have been largely continued application of the new and novel ideas which emanated from this same fertile brain.

Dr. Dow's ideas have not been confined to the chemical field. For years he was retained by the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company as a consulting engineer on power matters—simply more notions that had to be expressed. His friends and associates marveled at the ingenuity of his ideas. And the latest one of which the company and the community are bound to profit, is the monster new power house which should be placed in initial operation by the middle of next month after a year of building. This great power unit employing for the first time modern use of his own invention, would have proved of especial satisfaction to the inventor could he have lived to witness its first successful use.

The keen foresight of this chemical wizard in surrounding himself with other good men to share the management and production of his growing corporation proved another bit of wise business acumen, in that it now will be able to carry on to a brilliant future in the hands of a well-trained and efficient organization, as a worthy monument to the memory of its beloved founder and a permanent heritage for the city which he builded.

The Hon. John Whitman, mayor of Midland, spoke as follows of Dr. Dow:



Ruth D. Doan

DOW

The City of Midland is today mourning the greatest loss in its history. Through the boundless energy and marvelous civic spirit of this great man has been built this beautiful city. No request for the betterment of Midland was ever refused by him. Perhaps a great many of us do not realize that we have had in our midst one of the greatest men in America. A very modest individual he was, always pleased to converse with our most humble citizens—just one man in a million. The City of Midland will never again have as good a friend as our beloved Dr. Herbert H. Dow, and I earnestly suggest that the people here set aside February 26th, his birthday, as a future memorial to the memory of this great man.

Dr. Herbert Henry Dow married, November 16, 1892, Grace Ann Ball. (First Ball Line X.)

Children:

1. Helen, born March 16, 1894, died October 16, 1918; married, February 2, 1917, Dr. William J. Hale; child, surnamed Hale:
 - i. Ruth Elizabeth, born February 22, 1918; married Wiley Buchanan; children, surnamed Buchanan:
 - a. Bonnie Ruth, born January 15, 1942.
 - b. Diane Dow, born May 17, 1944.
 - c. Wiley Thomas, born March 9, 1946.
2. Ruth Alden, born in Massillon, Ohio, November 16, 1895; died of a sudden heart attack at the Plaza Hotel, New York City, January 21, 1950, while on a brief trip with her husband. She received her early education in Midland, Michigan, later being graduated from the University of Michigan. A diminutive, sparkling and energetic woman, she became one of Midland's most active and valuable citizens when she settled there after her marriage. The company which her father had founded was an absorbing life interest, and she stood always as confidante, counsellor and a source of inspiration to her husband during his rise to the ultimate presidency of the far-flung Dow Chemical Company. Among her many activities was the Midland Community Fund, of which she was a member of the board of managers. She had also been a president and director of the Family Service of Midland, a president of Midland's Monday Club, and had been active in the American Association of University Women, the John Alden Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the International Order of the King's Daughters and Sons. Shortly before her death she had been appointed by the state superintendent of public instruction to a Michigan commission studying educational policies in community education. She was an untiring civic worker, inspiring friend and counsellor, devoted mother and home-maker. Thus for myriad reasons both Midland and the company had cause to mourn with the family her sudden death, which followed by only ten months that of her brother, Dr. Willard H. Dow. The respect she earned,

and the balance she had achieved in her life were well characterized in an editorial in the "Midland Daily News" of January 23, 1950, which said in part:

"It is difficult, even now, for this writer to realize that Midland has lost Mrs. Doan, for she was so full of life and so interested in the day-to-day activities of her fellow citizens. Just about every Midlander who has had anything to do with civic activities can recall working with her on this or that committee or board.

"It has always been significant to us that Mrs. Doan consistently felt her responsibilities and yet never felt she had any more authority than any other person. She was co-operative and ready to do her share but preferred to avoid the limelight. Consequently she set a hard-to-follow example for others in the community. In so doing, she fairly earned the sincere admiration of all with whom she worked. In addition, her sparkling personality, sense of humor and genial disposition made her a fascinating person to know.

"Her most important job was unquestionably that of housewife and mother and she took it seriously. She firmly believed that the family is the most important unit in our society. And she lived up to that conviction."

On the business side, a Dow company publication, issued a few days later, cited the "News" editorial, and added:

"As daughter, sister and wife of three consecutive presidents, she virtually grew up and lived with the (Dow) organization. Next to home and family, the company and its employees constituted the primary active interest of her life. Her loss will be deeply felt, for while her influence and inspiration were apparent only to a few they have been a very real part of our company's history.

"At the same time, it is these things which, like her family and her community service, will live on as evidence that a truly fine woman has walked among us."

Ruth Alden Dow married, at Midland, April 7, 1917, Leland I. Doan; children, surnamed



Willard H Dows

DOW

Doan:

- i. Leland Alden, born January 28, 1918; married Alberta Adams; children, surnamed Doan:
 - a. Leland Wilson.
 - b. Constance Louise.
- ii. Dorothy Margaret, born September 5, 1921; married (first), Ray Rode, a lieutenant in the United States Armed Forces in World War II, who was killed during the invasion of Germany; and (second) Parker Frisselle; children, surnamed Frisselle:

(By first marriage):

 - a. Carole Lee, legally adopted by Parker Frisselle.

(By second marriage):

 - b. Bradford Parker.
- iii. Herbert Dow, born September 5, 1922; married Donald Mary Lockwood; children, surnamed Doan:
 - a. Jeffrey W.
 - b. Christine Mary.
3. Willard Henry, born in Midland, Michigan, January 4, 1897; died with his wife in a plane crash near London, Ontario, Canada, March 31, 1949. After receiving his early education in Midland, he entered the University of Michigan, whence he was graduated in 1919 with the degree of Bachelor of Science in Chemical Engineering. In 1939 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Science from Michigan College of Mining and Technology, in 1941 the honorary degree of Doctor of Engineering from the University of Michigan, and in 1944 the same degree from the Illinois Institute of Technology. In May, 1943, he was awarded the Chandler Medal by Columbia University, and just a year later, the Gold Medal Award of the American Institute of Chemists. In November, 1946, the American Section of the Society of Chemical Industry awarded him a gold medal "for conspicuous service to applied chemistry," and in October, 1948, he received the Medal for the Advancement of Research awarded by the American Society for Metals. Typically, in receiving these honors, he accepted them on behalf of his associates and his company, holding that they sprang from group, rather than personal accomplishment. Following his graduation in 1919, he went immediately to work in the laboratories of The Dow Chemical Company with which he had virtually grown up, and as he gained greater understanding of its activities and problems, thereby prepared himself for the greater responsibilities which were to come. In 1922 he became a director of the company and four years later

was named assistant general manager. In 1930, upon the death of his father, he stepped into the positions of president and general manager. In 1941 he became chairman of the board, later abandoning the latter two titles. Although but thirty-three years of age when he found himself at the head of the organization, he proved a courageous and respected leader. Possessed of a keenly active mind, he seemingly had an opinion on even the most trivial matters, yet was rarely opinionated on any. Acutely aware of human values, and surrounded by men of vast experience, ability and foresight, he sparked ideas and encouragement and faced the depression with expansion rather than retrenchment. "Dow Diamond," a publication of The Dow Chemical Company, commented thus on the relative contributions made by him and his father:

"Where the father built the substructure of the Dow Company with basic industrial chemicals, the son, with the aid of a closely-knit organization of men and the nascent ideas of modern chemistry, added the superstructure with an impressive facade in which magnesium, plastics, agricultural chemicals and pharmaceuticals appear as substantial keystones in the whole."

During the difficult days of the thirties the Dow Company never stopped growing and, in fact, for the first time extended its manufacturing operations outside its home state. By 1949 it had grown into the fourth largest chemical organization in the country, representing a capital investment of nearly two hundred and sixty million dollars and having sales beyond the two million dollar mark. Its operations spread to remote parts of the country, and a growing family of subsidiary and associated companies added further to the responsibilities of Dr. Willard Henry Dow. In addition to the presidency of the parent company he held, at different times, the offices of president of the Io-Dow Chemical Company, Cliffs Dow Chemical Company, Dowell Incorporated, Ethyl-Dow Chemical Company, Dow Chemical of Canada, Limited, and Midland Ammonia. At the time of his death he was a director of Dowell Incorporated, Dow Magnesium Corporation, Dow Corning Corporation, Dow Chemical of Canada, Limited, Midland Ammonia Company and the Saran Yarns Company. He also rendered valuable service to various branches of the United States government and to the programs of learned societies. He was a member of the Chemical Advisory Committee of the Army and Navy Munitions Board, a member of the Chemical



The American Historical Co. Inc.

Steel Engraving by M.J. Carr

Alden B. Dow



Margaret D. Towsley



Dorothy H. Arbury

DOW

Corps Advisory Board, advisor to the Resources Division of the Office of Quartermaster General, and a director of the American Chemical Society. In addition, he held memberships in the American Institute of Chemists, American Institute of Chemical Engineers, and the Society of Chemical Industry. Ardently concerned with the moral development of youth and the aims and problems of higher education, he was a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology from 1942 to 1946, and a member of the board of control of Michigan College of Mining and Technology from 1946 until his death. It was significant that when he lost his life he was on his way to attend the mid-century convocation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at which the Right Honorable Winston Churchill was to speak; testimonial to Dr. Dow's vital interest in the broader aspects of the world in which he lived, as well as his personal interest in the institution at which his son was a student. He was also active in fraternal, professional and social organizations, holding the thirty-third degree in Masonry and being a member of the temple of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He belonged also to the Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft, the Chemists' Club, Theta Delta Chi, Alpha Chi Sigma, Tau Beta Pi, the Torch Club, Rockefeller Center Club of New York, Midland Country Club, Bohemian Club of San Francisco, Detroit Club, Newcomen Society, York Club, Crystal Downs Country Club, the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and the American Legion. He was a communicant of the Presbyterian Church. Coming into a responsible position early in life, he demonstrated in his thirties executive qualities which would have been considered exemplary in industrial leaders many years his senior. An unusual combination of businessman and scientist, he directed the extensive research activities of his company, from which innumerable scientific accomplishments were recorded during his tenure. He guided the organization through difficult periods of depression and world conflict to a pre-eminent position among the nation's industries, and it was these abilities which won him so many honors and such high regard. In the more intimate aspects of life he was a wise, cultured, friendly and deeply understanding man, possessed of a fundamental sense of humor which balanced his tremendous capacity for work and responsibility. A leader in every sense of that term, he was both champion and symbol of traditional American initiative. If he had a formula for achievement, it

was based on the philosophy that the accomplishment and its social benefits, rather than monetary reward, must be both the stimulus and the goal. Beyond that it included honest, hard work and the development of individual thought and initiative tempered by a ready willingness to respect and utilize the special skills and knowledge of others. These qualities he encouraged in his associates, and his own life stands as the proof of their worth. Of all the thousands of words that were put to paper on the days following his sudden and tragic death, the following tribute from the "Wall Street Journal" of New York seemed most appropriate. Its very directness and simplicity reflected the man who, despite a pervading modesty, had earned the recognition and respect of the entire world of science and industry. The "Journal" wrote:

"When American business looks for a man to typify the best it can show, it may well point to Dr. Dow."

Dr. Willard Henry Dow married, at Midland, September 3, 1921, Martha L. Pratt; children:

- i. Helen Adeline, born August 13, 1924; married Macauley Whiting; children, surnamed Whiting:
 - a. Susan Dow.
 - b. Martha Macauley.
 - ii. Herbert Henry, born August 6, 1927.
4. Osborne Curtis, born November 20, 1899, died October 3, 1902.
 5. Alden Ball, born April 10, 1904; attended the University of Michigan Engineering College; was graduated in architecture from Columbia University in 1931; received a fellowship in Frank Lloyd Wright's Taliesin Foundation at Spring Green, Wisconsin, in 1933. Serving as an architect at Midland, Michigan, he designed, among other structures, the Midland Country Club, the Dow administration offices and many private homes. He won the Grand Prix in residence designing at the 1937 Paris Exposition. He is connected officially with the Dow Chemical Company. Alden Ball Dow married, September 16, 1931, Vada Bennett; children, surnamed Dow:
 - i. Michael Lloyd, born February 14, 1935.
 - ii. Mary Lloyd, born August 9, 1937.
 - iii. Barbara Alden, born March 17, 1941.
 6. Margaret Grace, born January 3, 1906; married, September 14, 1932, Harry A. Towsley; children, surnamed Towsley:
 - i. Margaret Ann, born November 9, 1933.
 - ii. Janis Elizabeth, born February 13, 1936.
 - iii. Judith Dow, born December 13, 1937.
 - iv. Harriet Susan, born March 9, 1940.



Willard H. Dows



Portrait by Mrs. J. H. Dow

Steel Engraving by M. J. Dow

Alden B. Dow

DOW

- v. Grace Lynn.
7. Dorothy Darling, born January 2, 1908; married, June 21, 1933, Anderson Arbury; children, surnamed Arbury:

- i. Kriss Anderson, born May 28, 1935.
ii. Robin Anderson, born December 19, 1938.
iii. Jaqueline, born March 12, 1940.
iv. Margaret Anderson, born June 24, 1943.

(“Herbert Henry Dow—A Memorial,” Dow Company. “Dow Diamond.” Tombstone records, Midland Cemetery, Midland, Michigan. Records in possession of the family.)





Bunnell

BUNNELL

Arms—Gules, a chevron engrailed between three increscents argent.

Crest—On a wreath of the colors, upon a crescent or a chough rising proper.

(Arms granted by the College of Arms, London, England, October 7, 1948).

Arms—Gules, three increscents argent.

Crest—On a ducal coronet a Cornish chough rising proper.

(Burke: "General Armory.")



To All

Algar Henry Stafford
Most Honourable
Cross, Garter Principal, King of Arms
Victorian Order, Clarenceux, King of Arms
Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight
Send Greeting! Whereas Grace
gan in the United States of America

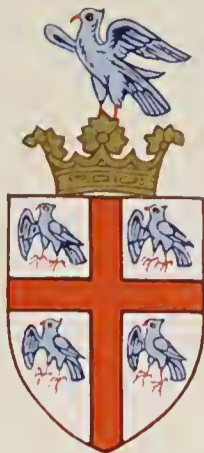
aforesaid, Gentleman, by Sarah Jane, his wife, daughter and heir
State of Connecticut, in the said United States of America, Gentleman
Duke of Norfolk, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Knight
Marshal of England and One of His Majesty's Most Honourable
for Bunnell duly assigned under legal authority she hath requested
Honorary Arms and Crest for Bunnell as may be proper to be borne by
father, the said Alva Bunnell, deceased, and the Arms to be borne by
of Arms. And forasmuch as the said Earl Marshal did by Warrant
ember last authorize and direct Us to grant and assign such Honorary
Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy, and Ulster in pursuance of His Majesty's
of Us respectively granted do by these Presents grant and assign
grailed between three Increscents Argent And for the Crest One
are in the margin hereof more plainly depicted to be placed on a
Alva Bunnell, deceased, and the Arms to be borne by her issue
ences according to the Laws of Arms In witness whereof We the
Presents subscribed Our names and affixed the Seals of Our several
Sovereign Lord George the Sixth by the Grace of God of Great Britain
Faith &c and in the year of Our Lord One thousand nine hundred

Algar Howard

Garter

Arthur Cochrane





And Singular

to whom these Presents shall come, Sir
Lord Howard, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Companion of the
Order of the Bath, upon whom has been conferred the Decoration of the Military
Cross, Sir Arthur William Stewart Cochrane, Knight Commander of the Royal
Order of Arms and Sir Gerald Woods Wollaston, Knight Commander of the Most
Exalted Order of the Royal Victorian Order, Norroy and Ulster King of Arms
and Sir Ann Dow, widow of Herbert Henry Dow late of Midland in the State of Michi-
gan, Gentlemen, deceased, who was son of Joseph Henry Dow late of Midland
and of Mrs Bunnell late of the Town of Derby in the County of New Haven and
Gentleman all deceased, hath represented unto The Most Noble Bernard Marmaduke,
Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order, Earl Marshal and Hereditary
Privy Council that being desirous of having Honorary Armorial Bearings
requested the favour of His Grace's Warrant for Our granting and assigning such
to be placed on a Monument or otherwise to the memory of her late husband's grand-
father by her issue by the said Herbert Henry Dow, deceased, according to the laws
of Warrant under his hand and Seal bearing date the Twenty-eighth day of Sept-
ember last Honorary Armorial Ensigns accordingly. **Know ye therefore** that We the said
His Grace's Warrant and by virtue of the Letters Patent of Our several Offices to each
of the Honorary Arms following for Bunnell that is to say: Gules a Chevron en-
surrounded by a wreath of the Colours Upon a Crescent Or a Chough rising proper as the same
to be placed on a Monument or otherwise to the memory of her late husband's grandfather the said
by the said Herbert Henry Dow, deceased, the whole with due and proper differ-
ence the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and Ulster Kings of Arms have to these
Our several Offices this Seventh day of October in the Twelfth year of the Reign of Our
said Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the
said hundred and forty-eight.

Clarenceux

Gerald W. Wollaston

Norroy & Ulster



Bunnell



SEVERAL origins are assigned to the surname Bunnell or Bonnell. One opinion is that it is of French origin, being brought over by one of the families which sought asylum in England, and there gained a position of prominence. The history of the name contains records of men of distinction in arms and statescraft, while two at least are reported as being knighted. Notable among these early members of the line is James Bonnell, who was born at Geneva, November 14, 1603, and became mayor of Norwich, England, where he had settled. O'Hart, in his "Irish Pedigrees," in naming the refugees who settled in Great Britain and Ireland before the reign of Louis XIV of France, lists one Thomas Bonnell, and mentions his son, Daniel Bonnell, merchant of London, father of Samuel Bonnell, who became accountant-general for Ireland and was succeeded in that office by his son, whose biography has been written by Archdeacon Hamilton, of Armagh. Another theory is that it is of locality origin, meaning of Bonehill, in Staffordshire, England.

(J. O'Hart: "Irish Pedigrees." C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. William Bunnell, the progenitor of our line, came from England and was in New Haven, Connecticut, as early as April 3, 1650. On August sixth of the same year, William Bunill and two others were ordered to "pay 5s a peece because ye names of each of them a child was not brought in wth in three monethes after they were borne." At some time before October, 1651, he went to England, and returned again to New Haven, his wife and children remaining in New Haven while he was gone. In May, 1654, his wife and youngest child (Ebenezer) having died, William Bunnell returned to England.

William Bunnell married Ann Wilmot.

Children:

1. Lydia, died April 1, 1708; married, April 10, 1661, Francis French, son of William French from Halsted, County Essex, England.
2. *Benjamin (1)*, of whom further.
3. Nathaniel, removed from New Haven to Elizabeth, New Jersey. His descendants spell the name Bonnell.
4. Mary, born May 4, 1650, died July 20, 1724; married Eleazer Peck.
5. Ebenezer, born August 28, 1653, died before May, 1654.

(F. B. Dexter: "New Haven, Connecticut, Town Records," Vol. I, pp. 20, 44, 89, 208. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LIX, p. 67. "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," Vol. II, p. 358. "Lieutenant William French and His Descendants," in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," October, 1890.)

II. Benjamin (1) Bunnell, son of William and Ann (Wilmot) Bunnell, was born in 1631, baptized in New Haven, Connecticut, at the First Congregational Society, in the year 1690, and died about 1696. He took the oath of fidelity on April 7, 1657. He was of

BUNNELL

New Haven in 1668, and became an early settler of Wallingford, Connecticut. He was made a freeman in 1670.

Benjamin (1) Bunnell married (first), Rebecca Mallory. (Mallory II.) He married (second), Elizabeth (Post) Sperry, born in Saybrook, Connecticut, February 22, 1655, died in 1715, daughter of John and Hester (Hyde) Post, and widow of John Sperry. She married (third), Edmund Dorman.

Children of first marriage:

1134318

1. Rebecca, born January 19, 1667, died January 26, 1667.
2. Rebecca (again), born February 11, 1668-69, baptized in 1691; married, November 27, 1684, Samuel Burnell.
3. Judith, born April 13, 1672, died July 21, 1746; married (first), Thomas Hodge; married (second), Daniel Bristol.
4. Benjamin, born January 4, 1675, died January 8, 1675.
5. *Benjamin* (2) (again), of whom further.
6. Anna, born January 8, 1677, died February 23, 1690.
7. Hezekiah, born March 23, 1681-82, baptized April 27, 1690; married (first), wife's name unknown; married (second), Ruth Plumb. (Plumb—Line in America—III, Child 8.)
8. Rachel, born December 16, 1683, baptized April 27, 1690, died July 21, 1728; married John Plumb.
9. Nathaniel, born in May, 1686, died May 4, 1732; married (first), Desire Peck; married (second), Mary Brooks.

(*Ibid.*)

III. *Benjamin* (2) *Bunnell*, son of Benjamin (1) and Rebecca (Mallory) Bunnell, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, November 29, 1675. He was one of the earliest settlers of New Milford, Connecticut, and died there August 20, 1749.

Benjamin (2) Bunnell married (first), Hannah Plumb. (Plumb—Line in America—IV.) He married (second), August 2, 1717, Patience Miles.

Children, all of first marriage:

1. Rebecca, born March 8, 1701.
2. Hannah, born April 11, 1702.
3. *Benjamin* (3), of whom further.
4. Solomon, born October 27, 1706.
5. Gershom.
6. Isaac, born August 29, 1713.
7. Keziah.

(C. J. Headly: "New Haven Colonial Records [1638-49]," p. 149. D. L. Jacobus: "New England Genealogical Magazine," Vols. II-III, pp. 359-60.)

IV. *Benjamin* (3) *Bunnell*, son of Benjamin (2) and Hannah (Plumb) Bunnell, was born April 30, 1704. He married Mehitable Baldwin. (First Baldwin III.)

Children:

1. Abigail, died young.
2. Mehitable, born February 20, 1728.
3. Mercy, born August 30, 1729.
4. Benjamin, born March 7, 1731.
5. Abigail (twin), born June 12, 1734.
6. *Isaac* (twin), of whom further.
7. Luke, born September 20, 1736.
8. Charles, born September 15, 1738.
9. Lois, born September 18, 1740.

(*Ibid.*)

V. *Isaac Bunnell*, son of Benjamin (3) and Mehitable (Baldwin) Bunnell, was born June 12, 1734, and died at the age of seventy-two in Oxford, Connecticut. He married Anne Collins. (Collins II.)

Children:

1. Luke, born February 28, 1758.
2. Isaac, born May 11, 1759.
3. William, born December 16, 1761.
4. Mehitable, born February 6, 1765.
5. *Philemon*, of whom further.
6. Truman, born about 1770, lived in Oxford.
7. Probably David.
8. Hannah.

BUNNELL

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," Vols. II-III, p. 365.)

VI. Philemon Bunnell, son of Isaac and Anne (Collins) Bunnell, was born in Oxford, Connecticut, between 1766 and 1770. He is the only Bunnell listed in the Derby Census of 1800, as follows:

Philemon Bunnell, head of family
three males under 10 years.
one male between 26-45.
one female under 10.
one female between 26-45.

Again, in 1830, thus:

Philemon Bunnell, head of family
one male aged between 60-70.
one female aged " 10-15.
one female " " 60-70.

He did not appear in the 1850 census, so it is assumed that he died some time before 1850.

Philemon Bunnell married, but the name of his wife is not known. As he was the only head of the family in Derby at the 1800 census and had a son under ten, and as Alva Bunnell's birth record stated that he was born in Great Hill, Seymour, then part of Derby, about 1798, it is concluded that Philemon Bunnell had a son:

1. *Alva*, of whom further.

(Census, Derby, Connecticut, 1800, 1830, 1850. Death Certificate of Alva Bunnell, "Derby Connecticut, Town Records," Vol. IV, p. 582. D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," Vols. II-III, p. 365.)

VII. Captain Alva Bunnell, evidently the son of Philemon Bunnell, was born at Great Hill, Seymour, then a part of Derby, Connecticut, in 1798; died there April 23, 1883. In his younger days he was a leader of the local militia as its sergeant, later as lieutenant, and finally as captain.

He was a cooper by occupation and is thus recorded:

In the line of cooperage—Willis Hotchkiss, Levi Hotchkiss and Isaac Thompson at the Narrows, and Capt. Alva Bunnell and Deacon John Carrington at Sugar Street carried on extensive operations in the manufacture of casks. In one season Capt. Bunnell made one thousand casks and shipped them to New Orleans.

He first appeared in the 1830 census for Derby thus:

Alva Bunnell, head of family,
one male aged between 30-40.
one female aged under 5.
one female aged between 30-40.

And in the 1850 census he is listed with his family enumerated:

Alva Bunnell, cooper, aged 52, born Conn.
Estate \$1000.
Lucy " aged 44, born Conn.
Hannah A. " " 21, " Conn.
Roxanna " " 19, " Conn.
George W. " " 16, " Conn.

BUNNELL

Sarah J.	"	"	12,	"	Conn.
Mary E.	"	"	6,	"	Conn.
Delia Barnes	"	"	20,	"	Conn.

Alva Bunnell left the following will:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That I, Alva Bunnell, of the Town of Derby, County of New Haven and State of Connecticut, being of sound and disposing mind and memory and free from all restraint and compulsion, do make, publish and declare this instrument, as and for my Last Will and Testament, as follows; hereby revoking and declaring null and void all former wills by me made.

1. I order and direct my executor pay all my just debts and funeral expenses.
2. I give and bequeath my gold-headed cane to my grandson, Alva Bunnell.
3. I give, devise and bequeath to my beloved wife Lucy Bunnell, the homestead where I now live, being a lot sixty-feet wide on Elizabeth Street in the Borough of Birmingham, by One Hundred feet deep on Fifth Street, with the buildings thereon. To have and to hold, and to take the use, rents, issues and profits thereof during her natural life.
4. I give and bequeath to my grandson Herbert Dow, my large pictorial Bible.
5. I give and bequeath to my son George W. Bunnell, my said homestead subject to the previous devise of a life estate to my said wife, to have and to hold and his heirs, forever. I also give, devise and bequeath to my said son, all my estate, real and personal, not otherwise herein disposed.
6. I hereby nominate and appoint my said son George W. Bunnell the sole executor of this my last will and testament.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal at said Derby this 21st day of February A. D. 1880.

ALVA BUNNELL (L. S.)

Subscribed by the testator and by him declared to be his last will and testament, and we, at his request, in his presence, and in presence of each other subscribed our names thereto as witnesses:

WM. SIDNEY DOWNS.

NELSON HINMAN Witnesses

DAVID HUSKINGS

STATE OF CONNECTICUT

NEW HAVEN COUNTY, Derby, February 21st, A. D., 1880.

Captain Alva Bunnell married (first), about 1828, Hannah, whose surname is unknown, and who died August 1, 1835, aged thirty-six. He married (second), February 28, 1836, Lucy (Perkins) Barnes. (Perkins VII.)

Children of first marriage (born in Connecticut):

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Hannah, born in 1829. | 3. George W., born in 1834. |
| 2. Roxanna, born in 1831. | |

Children of second marriage (born in Connecticut):

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 4. Sarah Jane, of whom further. | 5. Mary E., born in 1844. |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|

("Derby Town Records," Vol. IV, p. 582. Orcutt: "History of Old Town of Derby," p. 258. Census 1830, 1850, Derby, Connecticut. Probate Records, Derby, Connecticut. Bare Plain Cemetery, Ansonia, Connecticut. "Derby Vital Records," Vol. I, p. 148.)

VIII. Sarah Jane Bunnell, daughter of Captain Alva and Lucy (Perkins-Barnes) Bunnell, was born in Derby, Connecticut, April 20, 1838, and died in Midland, Michigan, January 1, 1909. She married Joseph Henry Dow. (Dow—Line in America—VIII.)

("Derby Town Records," Vol. IV, p. 582. Tombstone Records, Midland, Michigan.)

Perkins

I.



EDWARD PERKINS, first of this line of record, died after 1688. He and his three sons were proprietors of New Haven, Connecticut, in 1685.

He married, in New Haven, March 20, 1649, Elizabeth Butcher. They had a son: *John*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," p. 1420. "New Haven Vital Records," p. 2.)

II. *John Perkins*, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Butcher) Perkins, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, August 18, 1651, and died after 1727.

He married (first), in New Haven, May 16, 1677, Mary, whose surname is not given in the records. He married (second), about 1703, Rebecca Thompson. A son of the first marriage was: *Peter*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," p. 1420. "New Haven Vital Records," p. 43.)

III. *Peter (1) Perkins*, son of John and Mary Perkins, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, May 18, 1682, was baptized in the First Congregational Society of New Haven, July 8, 1688, and died in New Haven, February 14, 1738-39.

He married Hannah Ford, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hopkins) Ford. She was born in New Haven, September 16, 1687. The fifth of their six children was: *Peter*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," pp. 611, 1421. "New Haven Vital Records," p. 204.)

IV. *Peter (2) Perkins*, son of Peter (1) and Hannah (Ford) Perkins, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, June 19, 1714, and died March 2, 1766, at the age of fifty-two years, according to the record on his tombstone in the cemetery in The Hollow, Bethany.

He married, in New Haven, June 5, 1740, Mary Peck, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Hotchkiss) Peck. She was born in New Haven, November 2, 1714, and died about 1790. The eldest of their six children was: *Peter*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," p. 1426. "New Haven Vital Records," pp. 123, 280.)

V. *Peter (3) Perkins*, son of Peter (2) and Mary (Peck) Perkins, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, November 11, 1741, was baptized at the Congregational Society of Woodbridge, Connecticut, December 2, 1750, and died November 23, 1799, at

PERKINS

the age of fifty-eight years. He is buried in the cemetery in The Hollow, Bethany. He served in the Revolution on the Defense Committee, and in 1781 was selectman.

He married, in New Haven, December 12, 1765, the ceremony being conducted by the Rev. Mr. Hawley, Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Joel and Mabel (Dorman) Perkins. She was born September 9, 1744, and died April 17, 1798. She is buried also in the cemetery in The Hollow, Bethany. The eldest of the seven sons of Peter and Elizabeth (Perkins) Perkins was: *Peter*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," pp. 1427, 1434. "New Haven Vital Records," pp. 220, 410.)

VI. Peter (4) Perkins, son of Peter (3) and Elizabeth (Perkins) Perkins, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, September 27, 1766, and died at the age of sixty-three on March 25, 1829. He is buried in the Episcopal Graveyard in Bethany.

He married Asenah Beecher, daughter of Jesse and Abigail (Sperry) Beecher. She was born in New Haven, November 4, 1767, and died at the age of ninety, January 28, 1858. She is buried also in the Episcopal Graveyard, Bethany. The eighth of their ten children was a daughter: *Lucy*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," p. 1434. "New Haven Vital Records," p. 381).

VII. Lucy Perkins, daughter of Peter (4) and Asenah (Beecher) Perkins, was born about 1804 and died November 13, 1886, at the age of eighty-two years, eight days. She is buried, along with her second husband, in Bare Plain Cemetery, Ansonia, Connecticut. Her will, dated August 11, 1882, was proved November 19, 1886. Through its provisions she divided her estate into three equal portions, the beneficiaries being her eldest daughter, Mrs. Delia E. Kilburn, wife of Hiram Kilburn, of Bethlehem, Connecticut; her second daughter, Mrs. Sarah J. Dow, wife of Joseph H. Dow, of Cleveland, Ohio, and Mrs. Mary E. Curtis, wife of Franklin A. Curtis, of New Haven, Connecticut.

She married (first), Eli Barnes, and (second), as his second wife, Captain Alva Bunnell. (Bunnell VII.)

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Genealogical Magazine," p. 1434. "Derby, Connecticut, Vital Records," Vol. I, p. 148. "Litchfield, Connecticut, Vital Records," Vol. II, p. 120. Will of Lucy Bunnell, Town of New Haven, No. 14,356.)



Collins

I.



JOSEPH COLLINS, whose parentage is not given, resided at Woodbridge, Connecticut. The name of his first wife is not found. He married (second), about 1736, Hannah (Clark) Bengley, born February 21, 1694, died about 1764, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lane) Clark.

Children of first marriage:

1. Ann, born February 11, 1712-13, died before 1737.
2. Patience, born October 8, 1719; married Joseph Hotchkiss.
3. Thankful, born January 22, 1721-22; married William Russell.
4. Elizabeth, born November 14, 1724, died in infancy.
5. Abigail, born December 12, 1725; married Daniel Russell.
6. Joseph, born March 7, 1729; married Lois Thomas.
7. Mehitabel, born April 17, 1731; married (first), Jonathan Sperry; married (second), David Dunning.
8. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1734-35.

Child of second marriage:

9. *Anne*, of whom further.

(D. L. Jacobus: "New Haven Families," in "American Genealogist," Vol. II, pp. 406, 433.)

II. Anne Collins, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Clark-Bengley) Collins, was born, according to New Haven Vital Records, August 26, 1737, and died in August, 1822. She married Isaac Bunnell. (Bunnell V.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 433.)





Baldwin

BALDWIN

Arms—Argent, six oak leaves in pairs, two in chief and one in base vert, stalks sable, their points downward.

Crest—A squirrel sejant or.

Motto—*Vim vi repello*. (I drive back force by force.) (Crozier: "General Armory.")

Baldwin



ACCORDING to the Domesday Book the name Baldwin is one of the oldest and most historic in England, and is recorded by surname authorities as a baptismal or font name for the "son of Baldwin." It became so popular in the surname period that it has left its mark deeply indented on all modern directories. An aunt of William the Conqueror married Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and William himself was espoused to Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders, and Flanders was called "Baldwin's land."

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. *John Baldwin, "Sr.,"* came to Connecticut at an early date, and was buried at Milford, Connecticut, June 21, 1681. It is believed by some genealogists that he was the John Baldwin who came to this country on the same ship with Sylvester (2) Baldwin. (Second Baldwin Line in America—I.) According to C. C. Baldwin, in the "Baldwin Genealogy," the relationship is based as follows:

John Baldwin Senior of Milford, Conn., came to Connecticut with the other Milford Baldwins with the New Haven Company. His relationship to the other Baldwins cannot be determined with certainty. Mr. Savage says he was the son of Sylvester, the son of Richard. This cannot be, as will be seen in the account of John of Stonington. It has been suggested that he might be the brother of Sylvester. It will be seen in the account of the English family, first published by me in the "N. E. Historic Genealogical Register" in July, 1872, that Sylvester had a brother John. Sylvester, it will be remembered, died on the passage in 1638, and his nuncupative will was testified to by John Baldwin. I am not personally conversant with the law of testimony in Massachusetts, but have as high authority as Mr. William H. Whitmore for saying that John, the witness, could not have been John, son of Sylvester, on account of his interest. Nor could it well have been him, or John, of Norwich, on account of their tender years, making them hardly competent to remember a will, and very unlikely witnesses in a well-filled ship of grown and friendly people.

It seems probable that John, the witness, was John, Senior, of Milford. I doubt whether he was John, the brother of Sylvester, for the reason that in the will of their grandfather, he names his grandchildren, John and Henry, sons of Sylvester. I conclude that John was probably the elder. If John was the elder, he must have died young, as in the will of the uncle Richard he speaks of Henry as his next heir. He is more likely, I think, to have been a cousin of Sylvester, or, not unlikely a nephew; in fact his apparent age would hardly permit him to be a brother.

John Baldwin, "Sr.," purchased land from the Indians and settled in Milford, Connecticut, according to a list of "Free Planters" in 1639. Following this list he is named as being a settler, but because of not being a member of the church he was not a "Free Planter." In 1648, he joined the church. His homestead at Milford was located on the original tract of land, lot number thirteen, on the west side of the river, a little northwest of the town hall.

BALDWIN

John Baldwin, "Sr.," married (first) Mary, whose surname is not known. He married (second), in 1653, Mary Bruen. (Bruen XIV.)

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. John, baptized March 26, 1648; married Hannah Bruen. | Sarah. |
| 2. Josiah, born in 1640; married Mary Camp. | 5. Elizabeth, baptized July 19, 1649; married Mr. Porter. |
| 3. Samuel, born in 1645. | 6. Joseph, baptized November 9, 1651; married Elizabeth Botsford. |
| 4. Nathaniel, baptized March 22, 1648; married | |

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| 7. Mary, baptized September 17, 1654. | 11. George, born in 1662; married Deborah Ross. |
| 8. Sarah, born December 25, 1655. | 12. Hannah, born November 20, 1663; married Dr. John Fiske. |
| 9. Abigail, born November 15, 1658. | 13. Richard, born in June, 1665; married Anne. |
| 10. <i>Obadiah</i> , of whom further. | |

(C. C. Baldwin: "Baldwin Genealogy," pp. 296-300. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

II. Obadiah Baldwin, son of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin, was born in Milford, Connecticut, in October, 1660, and died in 1737-38. In a division of land with his brother, Richard Baldwin, in 1696, he received the portion near Dreadful Swamp, one at Indian Hill, and another at New Meadow.

Obadiah Baldwin married Abigail, surname not found, who was living in 1741.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, baptized June 22, 1701; married Peter Johnson. | issue. |
| 2. Ebenezer, baptized June 22, 1701, died without | 3. <i>Mehitable</i> , of whom further. |

(C. C. Baldwin: "Baldwin Genealogy," pp. 303-04.)

III. Mehitable Baldwin, daughter of Obadiah and Abigail Baldwin, was baptized February 25, 1702-03.

She married Benjamin (3) Bunnell. (Bunnell IV.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 304.)



BRUEN

Arms—Argent, an eagle displayed sable.

Crest—A fisherman per pale argent and sable, each article of the attire counterchanged, in dexter hand a staff, in sinister a net thrown over the shoulder or.

(Burke: "General Armory." Crozier: "General Armory.")

Motto—*Fides scutum.*

(Crozier: "General Armory.")

Bruen

I.



ROBERT LE BRUN, of Stapleford, received a grant of land bearing the date 1230 A. D., and a deed in 1260.

The name of his wife is not known. One of his three sons was:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. II, pp. 317-21.)

II. *Robert (2) le Brun*, son and heir of Robert le Brun, was living in 1262. He had a daughter:

1. *Emma*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 317.)

III. *Emma le Brun*, daughter of Robert le Brun, married Roger le Bruyn, who was living in 1305. Among their children was:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. *Robert (3) le Bruyn*, son of Roger and Emma (le Brun) le Bruyn, died about 1353-54, according to a deed of his grandson, Nicholas le Bruyn.

The name of his wife is not known. A son was:

1. *Roger*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 318, 322.)

V. *Roger le Bruyn*, son and heir of Robert le Bruyn, was Lord of Bruyn, Stapleford, and died in 1361.

He married (first) Katherine, daughter of John de Leigh. He married (second) Lucy.

Children of the first marriage:

1. *Nicholas*, of whom further.

2. Geoffrey, was ancestor of Bruen of Tarvin.

(*Ibid.*)

VI. *Nicholas le Bruyn*, son and heir of Roger and Katherine (de Leigh) le Bruyn, was of full age in 1361.

He married, as her second husband, before 1363, Elena, daughter of Roger de Praers, and sister and sole heiress of Henry de Praers, of Duddon.

Children:

1. *Roger*, of whom further.

2. Thomas.

(Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. II, pp. 318-19.)

BRUEN

VII. Roger le Bruyn, son and heir of Nicholas and Elena (de Praers) le Bruyn, was Lord of Bruyn, Stapleford. By inquisition after his death in 1432, it appears that he held a demesne as of fee, the manor of Bruyn Stapleford, from the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield by military service, with land in Clotton, Wymbalds, etc.

Roger le Bruyn married Katherine, daughter of Sir John Norreys, the marriage covenant being dated 1382. They had a son:

1. *Thomas*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 319, 322.)

VIII. Thomas le Bruyn, son and heir of Roger and Katherine (Norreys) le Bruyn, was aged thirty years in 1432.

He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Greenway, of Biddulph, County Stafford.

Children:

1. *James*, of whom further.
2. *John*.
3. *Robert*.

(*Ibid.*, p. 322.)

IX. James (1) Bruyn, the le having been dropped in and after this generation, son and heir of Thomas and Alice (Greenway) Bruyn, married, in 1453, the daughter and heiress of Thomas Dedwode, of Chester.

Children:

1. *John*, died without issue.
2. *James*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

X. James (2) Bruyn, son of James Bruyn, and younger brother and heir of John Bruyn, died in 1514.

He married Anne, daughter of Geoffrey and Sibilla Starkie.

Children:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. *James*.

(*Ibid.*)

XI. John (1) Bruyn, son and heir of James and Anne (Starkie) Bruyn, was born in 1486 and died in 1537.

He married Mary Otley, daughter of Otley, Esq., of Otley, County Salop.

Their eldest child was:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XII. John (2) Bruyn, son and heir of John and Mary (Otley) Bruyn, was born in 1510 and died May 14, 1580.

He married (first) Katherine Leigh, daughter of Thomas Leigh. He married (second) Dorothy Holford. (Holford IV.)

There were thirteen children by the second marriage, one being:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. II, p. 322.)



BRUEN

XIII. John (3) Bruen, as the name was spelled hereafter, son of John and Dorothy (Holford) Bruyn, was born in 1560 and died in 1625. In 1641, his biography was published under the title of "The very Singular Life of John Bruen, Esq., of Bruen, Staplefour, Cheshire." According to these records, he ranked high in virtues as a country gentleman. His tenets were Calvinistic, but his goodness of heart would reflect honor on any creed. His biographer says: "His home was none other than the house of God," and in religion "he carried the top sail of all England." To this is added the testimony of others who said "In him was the very beauty of holiness: and he was of so amiable and cheerful a countenance that when I beheld him I was reminded of Moses, whose very face shone as honoring some more than ordinary eminence of grace in his heart."

John Bruen married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hardware, of Chester, and widow of John Cowper, of Chester. He married (second) Anne, daughter of John Fox. He married (third) Margaret. A child of the third marriage was:

1. *Mary*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XIV. Mary Bruen, daughter of John and Margaret Bruen, was baptized at Bruen, Stapleford, Cheshire, England, June 14, 1622. She emigrated to New England with her half-brother, Obadiah Bruen.

Mary Bruen married, as his second wife, John Baldwin, "Sr." (First Baldwin Line I.)



HOLFORD

Arms—Argent, a greyhound passant sable.

Crest—A greyhound's head sable.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Holford



HOLFORD is a place name for a parish in Somersetshire. The name derives from the Old English *hol*, plus *ford*, and designates a ford in the hollow.

(H. Harrison: "Surnames of the United Kingdom.")

I. Sir George Holford, Knight, married, in 1475, Isabel, daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Royal Descent from William the Conqueror—XVII.)

They had a son:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(Ormerod: "History of County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. I, p. 671.)

II. Sir John Holford, son of Sir George and Isabel (Legh) Holford, married, in 1507, Margery, daughter of Raufe Brereton, of Iscoit, in Flintshire. They had a son:

1. *Thomas*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Thomas Holford, son of Sir John and Margery (Brereton) Holford, died in 1569.

He married (first) Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler, of Bewsy, Lancashire. He married (second) Jane (Booth) Dutton. (Booth V.)

A child of the second marriage was:

1. *Dorothy*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Dorothy Holford, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Booth-Dutton) Holford, married John Bruyn. (Bruen XII.)

(*Ibid.*)

BOOTH

Arms—Argent, three boars' heads erect and erased sable langued gules.

Crest—A lion passant argent.

Supporters—Two boars sable bristled and unguled or.

Motto—*Quod ero spero.* (What I shall be, I hope.)

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Booth



THE great family of Booth of Lancashire and Cheshire take their designation from their lordship of Booths in the former county, where they resided in the thirteenth century.

(M. A. Lower: "Patronymica Britannica.")

I. Sir Robert Booth, of Dunham, had a son:

1. *William*, of whom further.

(Ormerod: "History of County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. I, p. 401.)

II. Sir William Booth, son of Sir Robert Booth, was of Dunham.

He married, in 1442, Maud, daughter of John and Margaret (Savage) Dutton. They had a son:

1. *George*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 649.)

III. Sir George Booth, son of Sir William and Maud (Dutton) Booth, died in 1483.

He married Catharine Montford, daughter of Robert Montford, Lord of Bescote, in Staffordshire. They had a son:

1. *William*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Sir William Booth, son of Sir George and Catharine (Montford) Booth, married (first) Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Ashton. He married (second) Ellen, daughter of Sir John Montgomery. Among the children of the second marriage was a daughter:

1. *Jane*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Jane Booth, daughter of Sir William and Ellen (Montgomery) Booth, married (first) Hugh Dutton, son of Sir Piers Dutton. She married (second) Thomas Holford. (Holford III.)

(*Ibid.*, pp. 402-04.)

PLUMB

Arms—Ermine, a bend vair or and gules cottised vert.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a plume of ostrich feathers, argent.

(H. B. Plumb: "The Plumbs.")

Plumb



OW the surname Plume, Plumme, Plumb and Plumbe originated, is uncertain. The first of the name is found on the "Great Rolls of Normandy," in 1180, during the reign of Henry II, of England. We find it next, in 1195, during the reign of Richard I, Coeur de Lion. The Plumbs are said to have settled first in Norfolk, England, but the earliest settlement by one of that name seems to have been in Apseden, Herts, in 1240. In 1274 the name was on record in Counties Herts, Norfolk, Cambridge and Somerset; in 1385 in County Essex; and in 1395 in County Northampton.

(H. B. Plumb: "The Plumbs," p. 3.)

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. John (1) Plume, yeoman, of Toppesfield, County Essex, England, was born about 1505. He married Elizabeth, surname not known, who was buried October 1, 1586. They had seven children, including:

1. *Robert (1)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 8-9.)

II. Robert (1) Plume, son of John (1) and Elizabeth Plume, was a yeoman of Great Yeldman, County Essex, and was baptized about 1530. He owned Spaynes' and Butlers' manors, as well as Yeldman Manor and Hawkdon Hall in Suffolk.

Robert (1) Plume married (first), about 1555, Mrs. Elizabeth Purcas, who was buried June 25, 1596. He married (second), about 1600, Mrs. Ethelred Fuller, who was buried in May, 1615. He had nine children, including:

1. *Robert (2)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Robert (2) Plume, Gentleman, son of Robert (1) and Elizabeth Plume, was baptized about 1558 and was buried July 22, 1615. He lived and died in Great Yeldham, where he was born.

Robert (2) Plume married, about 1586, Grace Crackbone, who was buried August 14, 1628.

Child:

1. *John (2)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. John (2) Plume, son of Robert (2) and Grace (Crackbone) Plume, was born in

PLUMB

Great Yeldham, County Essex, England, July 28, 1594, and died, probably in 1648, in Branford, Connecticut. He was seated in Ridgewell Hall, County Essex, England, in 1634, and the following year he came to America, where he appears early on the Colonial records of Connecticut. February 9, 1637, "Mr. Plum" was a member of the court, while on March 8 of that year the court appointed him to buy corn from the Indians. He was a member of the court from time to time and held various offices up to 1644. He served in Captain Mason's Company in the Pequot War in 1637, and was deputy from Wethersfield to the General Court from 1636 to 1642. He sold land in Wethersfield in 1646, and is not found on the records there again. He removed to Branford, Connecticut, in that year.

John (2) Plume married, about 1616, Dorothy, surname not known, who died in July, 1648. She is recorded merely as "Mrs. Plume" on the Connecticut records, but the English records give her name as Dorothy.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Robert (3), of whom further. | 6. Dorothea, born January 16, 1626-27. |
| 2. John, Jr., born May 27, 1619. | 7. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1629. |
| 3. William, born May 9, 1621. | 8. Deborah, born July 28, 1633. |
| 4. Ann, born October 16, 1623. | 9. Dorcas, born about 1635; married, January 12, 1654-55, John Liman. |
| 5. Samuel, born January 4, 1625, died January 22, 1703. | |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 17-18. H. R. Stiles: "The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut," Vol. II, p. 532. J. H. Beers: "Commemorative Biographical Record of New Haven County, Connecticut," Vol. I, p. 694. "Society of Colonial Wars—Index of Ancestors," p. 376.)

II. Robert (3) Plume, son of John (2) and Dorothy Plume, was born in Ridgewell, England, December 30, 1617, and died in Milford, Connecticut, May 12, 1655. He came with his father to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where they settled, but later, in 1639, before his father left Wethersfield for Branford, Robert (3) Plume became one of the first settlers of Milford.

Robert (3) Plume married, in Milford, Connecticut, January 9, 1642, Mary Baldwin. (Second Baldwin—Line in America—II.)

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, born in February, 1644-45, died after 1703; married, June 16, 1668, Matthew Woodruff. | ber 4, 1703; married, about 1670, Ruth Clark. |
| 2. John (3), of whom further. | 4. Samuel, born February 16, 1652-53, died in 1691. |
| 3. Robert, born December 21, 1648, died December 4, 1703; married, about 1670, Ruth Clark. | 5. Joseph, born July 10, 1655, died young. |

(H. B. Plumb: "The Plumbs," p. 18. "American Ancestry," Vol. V, pp. 178-79.)

III. John (3) Plume or Plumb, son of Robert (3) and Mary (Baldwin) Plume, was born August 12, 1646, according to Milford, Connecticut, church records, as given in "The Plumbs," and died in Milford, Connecticut, in March, 1728. His son, Joseph, was an administrator of his father's estate on April tenth of that year. John (3) Plume spent his life in Milford and owned considerable land, deeding most of it to his sons. In one deed he signs himself "John Plume," in another "John Plumbe."

John (3) Plume or Plumb married, November 24, 1668, Elizabeth Norton, probably the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Norton, of Saybrook, Connecticut, according to H. R. Stiles.

PLUMB

Children:

1. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1669, died October 17, 1749; married Samuel Hickox.
2. John, born July 29, 1671, died about August, 1716.
3. Mary, born May 15, 1673; married, October 17, 1704, Joseph Kerby.
4. Sarah, born April 5, 1675, died August 17, 1712; married, November 25, 1702, Joseph Kellogg.
5. *Hannah*, of whom further.
6. Dorothy, born March 23, 1679; married. January 11, 1699, Samuel Prindle.
7. Joseph, born in 1683, died May 27, 1742; married (first), December 5, 1709, Elizabeth Bailey; (second), Thankful Gaylord.
8. Ruth, born November 29, 1685; married (first), July 3, 1706, Hezekiah Bunnell. (Bunnell II, Child 7.) She married (second), a man whose name is not known; (third), John Wheeler.
9. Josiah, born February 6, 1686-87, died before 1719.
10. Robert, born April 19, 1691, died November 30, 1699.

(H. B. Plumb: "The Plumbs," p. 18. H. R. Stiles: "The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut," Vol. II, p. 532.)

IV. Hannah Plumb, daughter of John (3) and Elizabeth (Norton) Plume or Plumb, was born April 15, 1677, and died November 16, 1716. She married Benjamin (2) Bunnell. (Bunnell III.)

(*Ibid.*)



Baldwin

(SECOND LINE).



OR Introduction see First Baldwin Line.

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. Richard Baldwin, of "Donrigge" (Dundridge), in the parish of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, England, yeoman, left a will, dated 1552-53. In this document his name is spelled Bawldwyn and Baldwyn. He names his wife and children and makes his brothers. John Baldwin and John Apuhe, overseers of the will. It was proved in the Court of the Archdeaconry of Buckinghamshire, February 21, 1552-53, by the executors given. Richard Baldwin left money, property and personal belongings, indicating that he was a man in comfortable circumstances. He removed his tenants and also mentioned a bequest "to every servant wch hath dwelt wth me xii months, iiiid."

Richard Baldwin married Ellen Pooke, whose will was dated at Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, 1566.

Children:

1. *Henry*, of whom further.
2. John, under twenty-three years of age in 1552-1553, when his father's will was made.
3. Richard, under twenty-three years of age, when his father's will was made.
4. Alice.
5. Agnes, died in 1567; married, in 1566, William Grange.
6. Cicely.
7. Lettice, in 1599-1600 was the wife of a Mr. Foster, and in 1605-06 was mentioned in the will of her nephew, Robert, as living in County Herts.

(C. C. Baldwin: "The Baldwin Genealogy," pp. 20, 22-24; Supplement, p. 988.)

II. Henry Baldwin, son of Richard and Ellen (Pooke) Baldwin, was executor of his father's will in 1552-53, and in 1577-78 became owner in fee of Dundridge, Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire. His will was dated January 2, 1599-1600, and proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, July 2, 1602, by Richard, his son and executor.

Henry Baldwin married Alice, surname not known, who left a will, dated June 4, 1622.

Children:

1. Richard, died childless in 1636; married, at Cholesbury, in 1592, Christian Towksfield (Tucksfield), who died in 1641.
2. *Sylvester (I)*, of whom further.
3. John, living in 1634; married Hannah, surname not known.
4. Robert, left a will, dated March 22, 1605-06, and proved at North Church, Herts, the following April; married Joane, surname not known.
5. Jane, married James Bonus.
6. Mary, married Richard Salter.
7. Agnes, baptized in 1579; married Henry Stonehill.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 24, 30. Supplement, pp. 988-90.)

BALDWIN

III. Sylvester (1) Baldwin, son of Henry and Alice Baldwin, was living at the date of his grandmother's will, 1565-66, and also when his mother made her will in 1622. He had apparently died before his brother, Richard, made his will in 1632-33. As Richard died childless, the line continued through Sylvester, and Dundridge passed to his descendants, who held it until 1748, when the estate was sold out of the family.

Sylvester (1) Baldwin married, September 28, 1590, Jane Wells.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. George, died young, was buried in Cholesbury, November 21, 1596. | 4. <i>Sylvester (2)</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. John, was living in 1599-1600, but was evidently dead in 1632-33; unmarried. | 5. Richard, living in 1632; married, at Aylesbury, in April, 1607, Philippa Corbmann. |
| 3. Henry, was a barrister-at-law of Clifford's Inn, London; left a will, dated in 1661; married Mary Hurst. | 6. William. |
| | 7. Jane. |
| | 8. Alice; married, May 4, 1629, John Edwards, and died the same year. |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 35-36; Supplement, pp. 988-89, 992, 994-95.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. Sylvester (2) Baldwin, son of Sylvester (1) and Jane (Wells) Baldwin, sailed from England on the ship "Martin" in June, 1638, and died at sea enroute to New England. The settlement of his estate was made by depositions of witnesses to his nuncupative will in Boston, Massachusetts, July 13, 1638, before Deputy Governor Dudley, by the oaths of Chad Browne, Francis Bolt, James Weedon, and *John Baldwin*. (First Baldwin I.) The estate was good and made liberal provision for his widow and six surviving children. Sylvester (2) Baldwin was named executor and residuary legatee in the will of his uncle, Richard Baldwin, dated 1632-33, and who died, childless, in 1636.

He married, in England, Sarah Bryant, who came to New England with him in 1638. She married (second) Captain John Astwood, a leading citizen of Milford, Connecticut, who died in London while serving as agent for the Colony. She died between November 9 and November 20, 1669, when her will was respectively dated and proved.

Children, baptized in Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, England:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah, baptized April 22, 1621; married Hon. Benjamin Fenn, of Milford, Connecticut. | buried three days later. |
| 2. Richard, baptized August 25, 1622, died at Milford, Connecticut, July 23, 1665; married Elizabeth Alsop. | 8. John, baptized October 28, 1635; came to this country with his parents in 1638 and resided with them at Milford, Connecticut; married (first), in 1656, Mary, who died in 1657; married (second), July 24, 1672, Rebecca (Palmer) Chesebrough, daughter of Walter Palmer, of Stonington, and widow of Elisha Chesebrough. |
| 3. Mary, baptized in 1623-24, died in 1625. | 9. Ruth, named in her father's nuncupative will, probably died young. |
| 4. <i>Mary</i> (again), of whom further. | |
| 5. Martha, baptized April 20, 1628. | |
| 6. Samuel, baptized in 1632, buried the following January. | |
| 7. Elizabeth, baptized January 28, 1633-34, was | |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 36-41; Supplement, pp. 992-93, 1046. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England." C. E. Banks: "The Planters of the Commonwealth," p. 201.)

II. Mary Baldwin, daughter of Sylvester (2) and Sarah (Bryant) Baldwin, was baptized February 19, 1625-26. She married (first), Robert (3) Plume. (Plumb—Line in America—II.) She married (second), William East.

(*Ibid.*)



Mallory

MALLORY

Arms—Or, a lion rampant gules collared argent.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Mallory



ALLORY is in the local class of surnames and signified one resident at or near "de Malore" or "Mallore," evidently a locality in Normandy.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Peter Mallory, progenitor of his family in America, died after August 30, 1697, when he disposed of the balance of his property, and before November 24, 1701, when John Mallory conveyed to John Smith "land belonging to ye heirs of Thomas Mallory, . . . belonging to peter Malary my deceased father." Peter Mallory signed the Planters' Covenant at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1644. The name was variously spelled in early Colonial records, one dated November 8, 1671, stating "this court upon ye allegations p^rsented on behalf of Peter Mallory Sen^r for freedom from training doth free him from y^e sd service." On January 2, 1687, Peter Mallory gave land to his son, Peter, he signing with his initials, while his wife signed with her mark. His home lot was near the Milford town line, at a place called West Farms, now West Haven, Connecticut. On March 25, 1687, he deeded land to his son, John. He deeded land to his other children and was evidently a man in comfortable circumstances.

Peter Mallory married Mary Preston, who was baptized in Chesham, Buckinghamshire, England, December 13, 1629, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Sale) Preston. She joined the First Church of New Haven in 1663 and died in December, 1690.

Children:

1. *Rebecca*, of whom further.
2. Peter, born July 27, 1653; married, May 28, 1678, Elizabeth Trowbridge.
3. Mary, born October 28, 1655, died young.
4. Mary (again), born September 28, 1656, died September 17, 1752; married (first), Eli Roberts; married (second), July 14, 1696, Samuel Cooke or Cook; married (third), Jeremiah How.
5. Thomas, born April 15, 1659, died February 15, 1690; married, March 26, 1684, Mary Umberfield.
6. Daniel, born November 25, 1661, died after 1685.
7. John, born May 10, 1664, died before May 6, 1712, when his estate was administered; married, December 30, 1686, Elizabeth Kimberly.
8. Joseph, born in 1666; married (first), in 1693, Mercy Pinion; married (second), Joanna Farnum.
9. Benjamin, born January 4, 1668, was living in 1690.
10. Samuel, born March 10, 1672-73; married Mary Beach.
11. William, born September 2, 1675, died in 1738; married Anna.

("New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LIV, pp. 320-22. D. L. Jacobus: "Families of Ancient New Haven," Vol. V, pp. 1122-23. J. Savage: "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

II. Rebecca Mallory, daughter of Peter and Mary (Preston) Mallory, was born May 18, 1649, and died March 12, 1691.

She married Benjamin (1) Bunnell. (Bunnell II.)

(*Ibid.*)



French

FRENCH

Arms—Azure semée of fleurs-de-lys or a dolphin embowed argent.

Crest—On a wreath of the colours a fleur-de-lys or enclosed by a dolphin embowed sable.

(Arms granted by the College of Arms, 11th day of April, 1950.)

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three boars' heads erased azure.

Crest—A fleur-de-lis.

Motto—*Nec timeo, nec sperno.* (I neither fear, nor despise.)



To All

Algar Henry Howard
Most Honourable
Cross, Garter Principal King
Victorian Order, Clarenceux
Honourable Order of the Knight
of Arms, Send Greeting!

State of Michigan in the United States of America, Gentleman, who
man, and grandson of Joseph Dow late of Hampton in the State of
gail his wife, daughter and heir of the Reverend Jonathan French of
represented unto The Most Noble Bernard Marmaduke, Duke of Norfolk
the Royal Victorian Order, Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal and
sious of having Honorary Armorial Bearings for French duly accorded
ed the favour of His Grace's Warrant for Our granting and assigning
Monument or otherwise to the memory of her late husband's grandfather
as a Quartering by her issue by the said Herbert Henry Dow, deceased
Warrant under his hand and Seal bearing date the Eighth day of
orial Ensigns for French accordingly. **Know ye therefore** that
Warrant and by virtue of the Letters Patent of Our several Officers
orary Arms following for French that is to say: Azure semée of
Colours A Fleur de lys Or enclosed by a Dolphin embowed Sable a
ment or otherwise to the memory of her late husband's grandfather
Quartering by her issue by the said Herbert Henry Dow, deceased
and Norway and Ulster Kings of Arms have to these Presents sub
April in the Fourteenth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord
British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith

Algar Howard

Garter

Arthur Cockburn





and Singular

to whom these Presents shall come, Sir
Stafford Howard, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Companion of the
Order of the Bath, upon whom has been conferred the Decoration of the Military
Order of the Bath, Sir Arthur William Stewart Cochrane, Knight Commander of the Royal
King of Arms and Sir Gerald Woods Wollaston, Knight Commander of the Most
Honourable Order of the Royal Victorian Order, Norroy and Ulster King
Whereas Grace Ann Dow, widow of Herbert Henry Dow, late of Midland in the
County of New Hampshire in the said United States of America, Gentleman, by Abi-
thel, late of North Hampton in the said State of New Hampshire, all deceased, hath
been of Norfolk, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Knight Grand Cross of
England and One of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council that she is de-
signed under a Warrant from the Earl Marshal of England and she hath request-
ing such Honorary Arms and Crest for French as may be proper to be placed on a
grandfather, the said Reverend Jonathan French, deceased, and the Arms to be borne
deceased, according to the Laws of Arms. And forasmuch as the said Earl Marshal did by
November last authorize and direct Us to grant and assign such Honorary Arm-
the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and Ulster in pursuance of His Grace's
to each of Us respectively granted do by these Presents grant and assign the Hon-
of Fleurs de lys Or a Dolphin embowed Argent And for the Crest On a wreath of the
as the same are in the margin hereof more plainly depicted to be placed on a Monu-
the said Reverend Jonathan French, deceased, and the Arms to be borne as a
deceased, according to the Laws of Arms. In witness whereof We the said Garter, Clarenceux
subscribed Our names and affixed the Seals of Our several Offices this Eleventh day of
Lord George the Sixth by the Grace of God of Great Britain, Ireland and the
Faith &c. and in the year of Our Lord One thousand nine hundred and fifty.

Clarenceux

Gerald W. Wollaston

Norroy & Ulster



French



RENCH, as a surname, is of locality origin, meaning "the French." The earliest written records of this name are: Symon le Frensch, Wiltshire, 1273; William le ffrensch, of the Close Rolls, 33, at the time of Edward I; in 1564, Thomas Frenche and a widow, Cicelie Sylsey, applied for a marriage license in London.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. *John French*, earliest known ancestor of this branch of the family in America, was born about 1612 and died in Braintree, Massachusetts, August 6, 1692, at the age of eighty. He was a resident of "Monoticott" (the part of Dorchester established at Milton, May 7, 1662) on February 24, 1639-40, when he was granted forty acres at Mount Wollaston, now Quincy, for five persons in his family.

A petition was filed with the Judge of Probate regarding the division of John French's lands and named the heirs as John French, eldest son; Dependence French; Thomas French; Samuel French; William French, orphan son of William French, deceased; Temperance, wife of John Bowditch; Elizabeth Wheelock, of Mendon; and children of daughter Mary Lamb, deceased, namely: Mary Poole and Alice Thayer by her first husband Poole, and John, Samuel, Margaret, Mary, Grace and Hannah Lamb. Also on file is the declination of the widow to administer John French's estate, dated October 12, 1692, signed "Helen French." Under date of the following day, is filed the bond of administration signed by John and Dependence French, administrators, with John Baxter and Joseph Crosbey sureties. The inventory, taken October 24, 1692, by Samuel White, Nathaniel Wales and Joseph Allen, amounted to 317 pounds, 10 shillings, 4 pence.

John French married (first), Grace, whose surname is not known, and who died in Braintree, Massachusetts, February 28, 1680-81. He married (second), July 8, 1683, Eleanor Veazie, of Braintree, widow of William Veazie.

Children, all of first marriage:

1. Mary, married (first), Mr. Poole; married (second), John Lamb. She is named in the above-mentioned petition as already deceased, but her children are listed therein.
2. John, born February 28, 1641; married Experience Thayer, and had seven children.
3. Thomas, born July 10, 1643, died October 20, 1656.
4. Dependence, born March 7, 1648-49; married (first), Mary Marsh; (second), at Milton, April 27, 1688, Rebecca Fenno.
5. Temperance, born March 30 1651, died August 12, 1720; married, about 1682, John Bowditch.
6. William, born March 31, 1653, died at Braintree, February 22, 1691-92; married Rachel Twells, and had an only child, William, of whom Robert Twells was guardian.
7. Elizabeth, born September 29, 1655; married



A Perspective of the Colleges in Cambridge in New England

FRENCH

a Mr. Wheelock, of Mendon.

8. *Thomas* (again), of whom further.

9. Samuel, born February 22, 1659-60, died at

Braintree, October 13, 1718; married Anna Marsh.

(C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts." S. French: "Ancestors of John French of Stoughton, Massachusetts." "Suffolk, Massachusetts, Probate Files," Vol. XIII, p. 66. Elisha Thayer: "Thayer Memorial." J. A. Vinton: "Vinton Memorial.")

II. Thomas French, son of John and Grace French, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, March 10, 1657-58, and died there September 22, 1717. On March 4, 1696, Thomas French, of Braintree, husbandman, and wife Elizabeth, gave a quitclaim deed to their brother, Gregory Belcher, of their interest in the homestead and estate of their father, Samuel Belcher, of Braintree, deceased.

Thomas French married, about 1695, Elizabeth Belcher. (Belcher III.)

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth, born December 16, 1696; married, in Braintree, November 9, 1720, Edward Dorr. | Braintree, April 28, 1730, Eleazer Thayer. |
| 2. Thomas, born August 5, 1698; married (first), Rebecca, whose surname is not known; (second), at Braintree, November 5, 1723, Mary Owen. | 6. Samuel, born September, 1706. |
| 3. <i>Moses</i> , of whom further. | 7. Abijah, born March 25, 1709; married Joanna, surname not known, and settled in Mendon. |
| 4. Jonathan, born June 20, 1702; married Rebecca, surname not known. | 8. Ebenezer, born September 9, 1711; married Mary Fuller, and settled in Milton. |
| 5. Rachel, born March 26, 1704; married, in | 9. Sarah, born February 16, 1713-14. |
| | 10. Seth, born October 25, 1716; married, February 7, 1745, Patience Stevens. |

("Braintree Vital Records." "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LX, p. 131. "Suffolk Deeds," Vol. XLI, p. 249. J. A. Vinton: "Vinton Memorial.")

III. Moses French, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Belcher) French, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, February 26, 1699-1700, and died there, September 19, 1768. He married, at Braintree, December 24, 1730, Esther Thayer. (Thayer IV.)

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Moses, born September 16, 1731, died at Braintree, January 19, 1807; was called Deacon; married, August 11, 1756, Elizabeth Hobart. | Richard Thayer. |
| 2. Elisha, born January 12, 1733-34, died in Braintree, October 19, 1818; married Mary Ludden. | 4. Sarah, born January 15, 1737-38. |
| 3. Esther, born December 21, 1735; married | 5. <i>Jonathan</i> (1), of whom further. |
| | 6. Deliverance, born November 7, 1742, died in Franklin, Connecticut, June 22, 1778; married, April 6, 1775, Rev. Nathaniel Emmons. |

(J. A. Vinton: "Vinton Memorial," p. 320. Elisha Thayer: "Thayer Memorial," pp. 54, 95. "Braintree Vital Records.")

IV. Rev. Jonathan (1) French, son of Moses and Esther (Thayer) French, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, January 19, 1739-40, and died at Andover, July 28, 1809. He was graduated from Harvard in 1771 and was ordained pastor of the South Church in Andover, Massachusetts, September 22, 1772, and served thirty-seven years in the ministry.

Rev. Jonathan (1) French married, August 26, 1773, intentions published in Andover, June 18, 1773, his cousin, Abigail Richards. (Richards V.)

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah, born November 18, 1774, died November 25, 1774. | 4. Mary-Holyoke, born August 6, 1781; married, in Andover, April 17, 1812, Rev. Ebenezer Peck Sperry, of Bedford. |
| 2. Abigail, born May 29, 1776; married, in Andover, May 9, 1797, Rev. Samuel Stearns. | 5. Sarah (again), born December 13, 1784, died April 12, 1788. |
| 3. <i>Jonathan</i> (2), of whom further. | |



A Westward View of the Colleges in Cambridge New England
 A Harvard Hall B Stoughton C Massachusetts D Hollis E Holden Chapel

COURTESY ESSEX INSTITUTE, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS



DARTMOUTH COLLEGE.

REMINISCENCES OF A FIFTY-YEARS PASTORATE.

A

HALF-CENTURY DISCOURSE,

DELIVERED IN

NORTH-HAMPTON, N. H.

NOVEMBER 18, 1851,

BY JONATHAN FRENCH, D. D.

PASTOR OF THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

PORTSMOUTH:

C. W. BREWSTER & SON,---PRINTERS:

1852.

FRENCH

(J. A. Vinton: "Vinton Memorial," p. 322. "Andover Vital Records." "Braintree Vital Records.")

V. Rev. Jonathan (2) French, son of Rev. Jonathan (1) and Abigail (Richards) French, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 16, 1778, and died in North Hampton, New Hampshire, December 13, 1856. He was graduated from Harvard in 1798, and received his degree as Doctor of Divinity at Dartmouth in 1851. He was ordained as pastor at North Hampton, November 18, 1801. His "Half-Century Discourse," delivered November 18, 1851, was printed at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1852. The Rev. Alvin Tobey, of Durham, New Hampshire, preached the sermon at the funeral of the Rev. Jonathan French on December 16, 1856. This was presented in Boston the same year.

Rev. Jonathan (2) French married, in Lincoln, Massachusetts, December 4, 1804, Rebecca Farrar. (Farrar VI.)

Children, all born in North Hampton, New Hampshire:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Jonathan, born December 13, 1805, was graduated from Union College, 1829; married Charlotte (Gibson) Fogg. 2. Rebecca Mercy, born February 2, 1807, died March 8, 1870; unmarried. 3. Samuel Farrar, born January 11, 1809; married, April 20, 1836, Ann R. Pickering. 4. <i>Abigail</i>, of whom further. 5. Mary-Holyoke, born November 23, 1812; married, April 16, 1833, Jonathan Hobbs. 6. James, born April 1, 1815; was living in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1833; married Nancy S. Tenney, of Wilmot, New Hampshire. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 7. John Farrar, born February 10, 1818; was living in North Hampton in 1883; married, November 8, 1843, Lemira Leavitt. 8. Sarah, born May 25, 1820; living in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1883; married, August 15, 1839, Rev. Sereno T. Abbott. 9. Sperry, born January 9, 1823, living in Exeter, New Hampshire, in 1883; married, October 31, 1853, Harriet N. Robinson. 10. Lucy Ann, born September 5, 1825, living in Andover, in 1883; unmarried. 11. Elizabeth Dorcas, born January 26, 1829; married John A. Farrar, of Lincoln, Massachusetts. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

("Andover Vital Records." "Memorial Biographies of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society," Vol. III, "A Memoir of Rev. Jonathan French.")

VI. Abigail French, daughter of the Rev. Jonathan (2) and Rebecca (Farrar) French, was born in North Hampton, New Hampshire, August 4, 1810, and died in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 28, 1870. She married Major Joseph (2) Dow. (Dow—Line in America—VII.)

(*Ibid.* J. Dow: "History of Hampton, New Hampshire.")



Farrar



ARRAR, as a surname, with its variants Farrer and Ferrer, is of occupational origin, meaning one who made horsehoes. It is derived from the old French verb *ferrer*, "to shoe horses." It is a popular Yorkshire trade-name, and is now a widely used surname of the same county. Earliest written records of this name were: Willelmus Ferour, "ferour," in the Poll Tax Lists of Yorkshire in 1379; Hugo Farrour and Thomas Farrour on the same lists at the same date.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Jacob (1) Farrar, "younger brother" of John Farrar, was born, probably in England, before 1620, and died at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 14, 1677. Tradition says that he and his brother John came from Lancashire, England. John and Jacob Farrar signed the covenant September 24, 1653, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, four months and six days after the incorporation of that town. John Farrar died November 3, 1669, leaving a widow and children.

Jacob Farrar's wife and four children remained in England until about 1658, when they also emigrated to New England. "Young Jacob Farrar was appointed to assist in marking the bounds of the town" in 1659. In a list of Lancaster estates first made in 1654 and with later additions "entered since 1655" is that of "Jacob Farrar added when his wife came £168-7-0."

Two of his sons having been killed in King Philip's War in 1675, and the town having been taken by the Indians, February 10, 1675-76, he with his wife, his remaining son Joseph, and his daughter Mary with her husband, removed to Woburn. His widow Ann and her son-in-law, John Houghton, were administrators of Jacob Farrar's estate, which was divided among the widow, the "two children now surviving," and the children of his deceased son Jacob.

Jacob (1) Farrar married, supposedly in England, about 1640, Ann, whose surname is not known. She married (second), November 2, 1680, John Sears, of Woburn, as his third wife.

Children, first four born in England, fifth at Lancaster, Massachusetts:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Jacob (2)</i> , of whom further. | 1675-76. |
| 2. John, married, June 30, 1667, Mary, surname not known. | 4. Mary, married, February 22, 1671-72, John Houghton. |
| 3. Henry, was killed by Indians, February 10, | 5. Joseph, born August 6, 1660. |

(Timothy Farrar: "Memoir of the Farrar Family," pp. 2-4. John W. Houghton: "The Houghton Genealogy," p. 299.)

II. Jacob (2) Farrar, son of Jacob (1) and Ann Farrar, was born in England,

FARRAR

probably about 1642 or 1643, and was killed by the Indians at Lancaster, Massachusetts, August 22, 1675. "On that day eight persons were killed in different parts of the town. These are their names: George Bennet, grandson of Mr. Linton, William Flagg, Jacob Farrar, Joseph Wheeler, Mordicai McLoud, his wife and two children. Jacob Farrar lived on the Neck road, somewhere north of the house of S. R. Damon."

Jacob Farrar's widow, Hannah, was granted administration on his estate, October 3, 1676, and at the same time returned an inventory dated "27th 7th mo. 1675." After the four sons had all come of age they united in a deed, dated October 6, 1697, conveying to their uncle, John Houghton, all the real estate in Lancaster which they had inherited from their grandfather, Jacob Farrar.

Jacob (2) Farrar married, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, November 11, 1668, Hannah Hayward, daughter of George Hayward, of Concord, Massachusetts. She married (second), March 5, 1681, Adam Holoway, of Marlborough, Massachusetts. She married (third), January 2, 1705-06, Jonathan Furbush.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Jacob, died April 29, 1722; married, December 26, 1692, Susanna Radiate. | fight August 17, 1707, aged 35 years"; married, December 6, 1699, Elizabeth Merriam. (Merriam—Line in America—II, Child 2.) |
| 2. George, of whom further. | |
| 3. John, born about 1672, was "killed in Indian | 4. Henry, was living October 6, 1697. |

(Timothy Farrar: "Memoir of the Farrar Family," pp. 4-5. Abijah P. Marvin: "History of the Town of Lancaster, Massachusetts," pp. 101-02. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XVI, p. 358. Henry S. Nourse: "The Birth, Marriage and Death Register, Church Records and Epitaphs of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1643-1850," pp. 13-17.)

III. George Farrar, son of Jacob (2) and Hannah (Hayward) Farrar, was born at Lancaster, Massachusetts, August 16, 1670, and died May 15, 1760. He was carried by his mother to Concord when he was five years old, and brought up a farmer in the south part of the town, now Lincoln, by a Mr. Goble. "When he arrived at twenty-one years of age, he had but a quarter of a dollar in his pocket. He called together his associates and told them he would treat them with all he had, and begin the world square." He was for several years a selectman of Concord. While still a young man, he purchased a large tract of land near where he had been brought up, and "was a man of great energy and thrift." His will, dated March 17, 1749, proved June 9, 1760, mentions his wife and all his children except Joseph, and the five children of his son Joseph.

George Farrar married, at Concord, Massachusetts, September 9, 1692, Mary Howe, "who had been brought up with him in the same family, and with whom he lived, including *their* apprenticeship, more than eighty years." She was born in Concord, Massachusetts, January 17, 1674, and died April 12, 1761, the daughter of Sergeant Samuel and Mary (Woolie) Howe.

Children, born at Concord, Massachusetts:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Joseph, born in 1693, died about 1731; married, in 1715, Mary, whose surname is not known. He was in Lovell's Fight. | smallpox May 28, 1777, "aged 73 years"; married Mary Barrett. |
| 2. Daniel, born November 30, 1696, died between April 2, 1755, and September 22, 1755; married Hannah Fletcher. | 4. Mary, born October 12, 1706; married Abishai Brown, of Concord. (Another record says Nathan Brown.) |
| 3. George, born February 16, 1704-05, died of | 5. Samuel (1), of whom further. |

("New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. VI, pp. 322, 324. D. W. Howe and G. B. Howe: "Howe Genealogies," Vol. II, pp. 406-07. "Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1635-1850," pp. 37, 43, 62, 66, 71.)

FARRAR

IV. Deacon Samuel (1) Farrar, son of George and Mary (Howe) Farrar, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, September 28, 1708, and died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, April 18, 1783, "in his 75th year." He settled on the central or homestead position of his father's farm. "He was a deacon of the church, and much distinguished in his day."

Deacon Samuel (1) Farrar, "of Concord," married there, January 13, 1731-32 (by James Minott, Esq.), Lydia Barrett. (Barrett IV.)

Children:

1. Lydia, born September 2, 1735; married, March 6, 1755, William Bond.
2. *Samuel (2)*, of whom further.
3. Rev. Stephen, born September 8, 1738, died June 23, 1809; married, in 1764, Eunice Brown. He was graduated from Harvard in 1755.
4. James, born July 24, 1741, died July 11, 1767.
5. Rebecca, born August 13, 1743; married, November 29, 1764, Dr. John Preston.
6. Lucy, born April 27, 1745; married Humphrey Farrar.
7. Timothy, born June 28, 1747, died February 21, 1849, aged one hundred and one years, seven months, twelve days; married, October 14, 1779, Anna Bancroft. He was graduated from Harvard in 1767; was Chief Justice of the Superior Court, in New Hampshire.
8. Mary, born at Lincoln, Massachusetts, July 5, 1754, died September 2, 1756.

(L. Shattuck: "The Minot Family," in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. I, pp. 175, 258. D. W. Howe and G. B. Howe: "Howe Genealogies," Vol. II, p. 407. "Vital Records of Lincoln, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850," pp. 33, 160. Timothy Farrar: "Memoir of the Farrar Family," pp. 13-14. "Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635-1850," pp. 71, 124, 140, 141, 148, 154, 157, 169, 170.)

V. Captain Samuel (2) Farrar, son of Deacon Samuel (1) and Lydia (Barrett) Farrar, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, February 14, 1736-37, and died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, September 19, 1829, "aged 93 years, 7 months." He resided on the paternal estate in Lincoln, and succeeded his father as deacon of the church. "He was a man of great energy of character and strength of mind." He was "captain of the militia, and much distinguished in active service during the Revolution."

Captain Samuel (2) Farrar married, at Lincoln, Massachusetts, February 13, 1772, Mercy or Mary Hoar. (Hoar—Line in America—V.)

Children, born at Lincoln:

1. Samuel, born December 13, 1773.
2. James, born October 12, 1776, married Dorcas, whose surname is not known.
3. John, born July 1, 1779.
4. Rebecca, born November 21, 1782.
5. *Rebecca (again)*, of whom further.

(Timothy Farrar: "Memoir of the Farrar Family," pp. 12-14. "Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1635-1850," p. 141. "Vital Records of Lincoln, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850," pp. 33, 106, 160.)

VI. Rebecca Farrar, daughter of Captain Samuel (2) and Mercy or Mary (Hoar) Farrar, was born at Lincoln, Massachusetts, December 21, 1785. She married, at Lincoln, Massachusetts, December 4, 1804, Rev. Jonathan (2) French. (French V.)

(Timothy Farrar: "Memoir of the Farrar Family," p. 13. "Vital Records of Lincoln, Massachusetts, in the Year 1850," pp. 35, 105.)

Hoar

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I.



CHARLES (1) HOAR, the earliest known ancestor of the American family, died in the city of Gloucester, England, about 1632. His will is dated May 20, 1632. It names wife Margery, children, and some grandchildren. He is first mentioned in 1588 in a list of corporation expenses as being paid for the use of a horse for two days when the Spanish Armada was menacing England, and in 1608 he is named among those suitable for military service, and is described as a saddler.

Charles (1) Hoar married Margery.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thomas. | 3. A daughter, who married Thomas Hill. |
| 2. <i>Charles</i> , of whom further. | 4. A daughter, who married Leonard Tarne. |

(H. S. Nourse: "Hoar Family in America," p. 8.)

II. *Charles (2) Hoar*, son of Charles (1) and Margery Hoar, resided at Gloucester, England, where he died in 1638. His will is dated September 25, 1638, and proved December 21, 1638. From 1632 to 1638 he was alderman, in 1634 was sheriff, and in council meetings he is referred to as gentleman. Although he served a long apprenticeship with his father as a saddler, he engaged in business as a brewer, and also in that of wool stapling. His home was still standing in 1899 on Southgate Street, Gloucester, then occupied by the printing house of the Gloucester "Chronicle."

Charles (2) Hoar married Joanna Hinksman.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. <i>John</i> , of whom further. | 4. Leonard. |
| 2. Daniel. | 5. Margery. |
| 3. Joan. | 6. Thomas. |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 11-15.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. *John (1) Hoar*, son of Charles (2) and Joanna (Hinksman) Hoar, was born in Gloucester, England, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1690. He came to America with his mother, his sister and brothers, with the exception of Thomas, who came later. He first appears in Scituate in 1643 as a member of the military company there. He drafted many deeds and bonds for the town and is sometimes described as a lawyer. Later he removed to Concord. When a community of Christian Indians at

HOAR

Nashoba lost their supply of food and fuel in 1675, they were removed to Concord, and he was the only man of the town who would take charge of them. He gave some of them quarters in his house, others in his offices, and began building a workshop and palisade where they could be sheltered at night. Soon afterwards King Philip's War broke out, and Captain Mosley with troops, broke into his premises and removed the Indians to Boston. Later he went with some of them to arrange the ransom of captives taken by King Philip's Indians at Lancaster. He was known to be independent in speech and rashly sharp of both tongue and pen. In 1672 he exchanged three hundred acres in the west part of the town for land in the eastern section.

John (1) Hoar married Alice.

Children:

1. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Precott.
2. Mary, married Benjamin Graves.
3. *Daniel*, of whom further.

(H. S. Nourse: "Hoar Family in America," pp. 15, 17.)

II. *Daniel (1) Hoar*, son of John (1) and Alice Hoar, was born in 1650.

He married (first), July 16, 1677, Mary Stratton, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Fry) Stratton. He married (second), Mary Lee.

Children of the first marriage:

1. John, born October 24, 1678; married Ruth.
2. Leonard, married Esther.
3. *Daniel*, of whom further.
4. Jonathan, died in 1702.
5. Joseph, died at sea in 1707.
6. Benjamin, married Esther.
7. Mary, born March 14, 1689, died in 1702.
8. Samuel, born April 6, 1691.
9. Isaac, born May 18, 1695; married Anna.
10. David, born November 14, 1698.
11. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1701.

(*Ibid.*, p. 23.)

III. *Daniel (2) Hoar*, son of Daniel (1) and Mary (Stratton) Hoar, was born in 1680 and died at Concord, Massachusetts, February 8, 1773. He resided a mile east of Concord Center, and was lieutenant of the military company there.

Daniel (2) Hoar married Sarah Jones, daughter of John and Sarah (Temple) Jones.

Children:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. Daniel, married Rebecca Brooks.
3. Lucy, married John Brooks.
4. Timothy, married Abigail Brooks.
5. Colonel Jonathan, served in the French and Indian wars; Governor of Newfoundland.
6. Elizabeth.
7. Mary, married Zachariah Whittemore.

(H. S. Nourse: "Hoar Family in America," p. 24.)

IV. *John (2) Hoar*, son of Daniel (2) and Sarah (Jones) Hoar, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, January 6, 1707, and died in Lincoln, Massachusetts, May 16, 1786. He was a resident of Lexington, Watertown and Lincoln, the changes being due to readjustments in town boundaries, and held various offices including assessor and selectman. While at Fort Dummer in 1748, he was taken prisoner by the Indians and held captive for three months. He took part in the battle at Concord Bridge, April 19, 1775, as member of a company of which his son, Samuel Hoar, was lieutenant, and was one of eight soldiers who made affidavit April 23, of that year, as to their experiences. Their affidavits were sent to England by a fast sailing vessel.

HOAR

John (2) Hoar married (first), June 13, 1734, Esther Pierce, of Lexington; married (second), August 21, 1740, Elizabeth Coolidge. (First Coolidge Line in America—IV.)

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Rebecca, born at Lexington, July 1, 1735; married Joseph Cutter. | 2. Esther, born at Watertown, January 28, 1739; married Edmund Bowman. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Children of second marriage:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. John, born in Lexington, July 14, 1741, died in infancy. | 8. Leonard, born in Lincoln, June 29, 1758; married (first), Eunice Wheeler; (second), Pamela. |
| 4. Samuel, born at Lexington, August 23, 1743; married Susannah Pierce. | 9. Rebecca, born October 18, 1761; married Joseph White. |
| 5. Elizabeth, born at Lexington, October 14, 1746. | 10. Mary, born June 15, 1764; married Thomas Wheeler. |
| 6. <i>Mercy</i> or <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. | 11. Joseph, born July 30, 1767. |
| 7. Sarah, born in Lincoln, June 9, 1755; married Nehemiah Abbott. | |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 11-15.)

V. Mercy or *Mary Hoar*, daughter of John (2) and Elizabeth (Coolidge) Hoar, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, October 5, 1750, and died at Lincoln, Massachusetts, December 31, 1829, "aged 79 years."

She married Captain Samuel (2) Farrar. (Farrar V.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 25.)



Coolidge

(SECOND LINE).



RMS, family in England, and Generation I in America same as the First Coolidge Line.

II. Nathaniel Coolidge, son of John (3) and Mary Coolidge, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1634 and died there November 3, 1711. He engaged in several lines of business as a tailor, farmer, miller and owner of fish weirs on the Charles River.

On April 29, 1668, he was admitted freeman. He held various town offices, including that of fence viewer in 1661, constable in 1665, and in 1671 was chosen to take inventory of the town. He was selectman in 1677 and two years later was tithingman. Administration of his estate was granted to his sons Nathaniel and Jonathan on November 11, 1711.

He married, October 15, 1657, at Watertown, Mary Bright, daughter of Henry and Anne (Goldstone) Bright. She was born April 23, 1639, in Watertown, and died after June 17, 1712. The youngest of their twelve children was a son: *Joseph*, of whom further.

(Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge of Watertown, Massachusetts," pp. 247-49. G. W. Chamberlain: "The Early New England Coolidges and Some of Their Descendants," p. 275.)

III. Captain Joseph Coolidge, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Bright) Coolidge, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1684, and died there in his sixty-sixth year April 17, 1749. In 1732, 1739 and 1742 he was a selectman, and deacon of the Watertown Church from 1741 to 1749.

He married (first), in Watertown, May 9, 1717, his first cousin once removed, Elizabeth Bond, daughter of John and Hannah (Coolidge) Bond. She was born March 20, 1684-85, in Watertown, and died there November 9, 1736. He married (second), in Watertown, November 10, 1737, Esther Mason, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Fiske) Mason. She survived him and married (second), Edward Johnson. Among the children of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Bond) Coolidge, was a daughter: *Elizabeth*, of whom further.

Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge, of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 249. G. W. Chamberlain: "The Early New England Coolidges and Some of Their Descendants," p. 281.)

IV. Elizabeth Coolidge, daughter of Captain Joseph and Elizabeth (Bond) Coolidge, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, January 5, 1719-20. She married John (2) Hoar. (Hoar IV.)

(Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 316. G. W. Chamberlain: "The Early New England Coolidges and Some of Their Descendants," p. 281.)

Barrett

I.



UMPHREY (1) BARRETT was born in 1692 and died at Concord, Massachusetts, November 7, 1662. His will is dated January 16, 1662. It was supposed that he came from the County Kent, England. He located at Concord, in 1639, where he was admitted a freeman May 6, 1657. His farm consisted of three hundred acres, while his house lot was of twelve acres near the center of the town on what is now known as Monument Street.

Humphrey (1) Barrett married Mary, who died in 1663.

Children:

1. John.
2. Thomas, married Elizabeth.
3. *Humphrey (2)*, of whom further.

(C. E. Potter: "Old Families of Concord, Massachusetts," pp. 5, 105.)

II. Humphrey (2) Barrett, son of Humphrey (1) and Mary Barrett, was born in 1630 and died January 3, 1715-16. He came to Concord with his parents, and later became deacon of the church there. In 1685 he was promoted from sergeant to ensign in the military company, and in 1691 represented the town in the General Court.

Humphrey (2) Barrett married (first), July 17, 1661, Elizabeth Paine, who died in 1664. He married (second), March 23, 1674-75, Mary Potter, born in 1656, daughter of Luke and Mary (Edmunds) Potter.

Child of first marriage:

1. Mary, born November 9, 1662; married Josiah Blood.

Children of second marriage:

2. Joseph, married Rebecca Minot.
3. *Benjamin*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 5, 105.)

III. Benjamin Barrett, son of Humphrey (2) and Mary (Potter) Barrett, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, May 7, 1681, and died there October 25, 1778. He was a farmer at Concord, and also engaged in business enterprises with his brother Joseph. Shortly before his death he was one of the original grantees of Grafton, receiving one hundred and thirty-one and a half acres there.

Benjamin Barrett married, January 3, 1704-05, Lydia Minot, born March 12, 1687, daughter of James and Rebecca (Wheeler) Minot.

Children:

1. Benjamin, born November 15, 1705; married Rebecca Jones.
2. Thomas, born October 2, 1707; married Mary Jones.



THE MAYFLOWER

Richards

I.



WILLIAM RICHARDS is first mentioned at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1633, and died at Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1682. His will is dated January 18, 1680, and was proved July 25, 1682. The earliest mention of him is in the Plymouth Court records which show he was rated nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel for public use, and he had the same assessment the following year. In 1635-36 he removed to Scituate, and in 1645 to Weymouth, where as a proprietor in 1650 he received nineteen and one-half acres. He was later deeded a house and several lots by Nicholas Whitmarsh, and in 1663 twenty acres.

William Richards married Grace.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| 1. John, married Sarah. | 3. <i>James</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Joseph, married (first), Susan; married (second), Sarah. | 4. William, born in 1658; married Mary. |
| | 5. Benjamin, born May 19, 1660, died unmarried. |

(A. Norse: "Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans," p. 71.)

II. *James Richards*, son of William and Grace Richards, resided at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he died about 1711. His will, dated February 12, 1710-11, was proved March 15, 1710-11. He was sergeant of the company at Weymouth in 1701-02, and the same year was surveyor. In 1703-04, he was tithingman, and in 1707 became responsible for the wages of a school teacher. At the time of his death he owned fifty acres with house, barn, and orchard, at Weymouth, and ten acres of salt marsh in Braintree, Massachusetts.

James Richards married Ruth, who died February 12, 1728.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|----------|
| 1. <i>Benjamin</i> , of whom further. | 2. Ruth. |
| (Ibid., p. 72.) | |

III. *Benjamin (1) Richards*, son of James and Ruth Richards, inherited the original home of his grandfather, William Richards, at Weymouth, Massachusetts. His will, dated October 23, 1732, was proved December 25, 1733. At the time of his death, his estate was valued at 2,750 pounds.

Benjamin (1) Richards married Joanna, who died February 4, 1714.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. James, married Elizabeth Mandley. | 2. <i>Benjamin</i> , of whom further. |
| (Ibid., p. 73.) | |



*The Barbican, showing the jetty that was the point of departure
of the "Mayflower" with the Pilgrim Fathers in 1620*

RICHARDS

IV. Benjamin (2) Richards, son of Benjamin (1) and Joanna Richards, died in 1755. His will, dated January 3, 1755, was proved February 14, 1755. He resided at Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was surveyor in 1745, reeve in 1746-47, and field drover in 1749-50.

Benjamin (2) Richards married, November 21, 1734, Abigail Thayer. (Thayer III, Child 14.)

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Benjamin, born November 29, 1735, died in infancy. | 5. Sarah, born October 15, 1744; married Leonard Miller. |
| 2. Benjamin (again), born February 21, 1737, died in infancy. | 6. Joanna, born September 26, 1746; married Lemuel Howe. |
| 3. Ephraim, born October 25, 1740; married Christian Rogers. | 7. Peter Hunt, born January 13, 1749. |
| 4. <i>Abigail</i> , of whom further. | 8. Ruth, born August 28, 1750. |
| | 9. Mary, born April 9, 1753. |

(A. Norse: "Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans," p. 75.)

V. Abigail Richards, daughter of Benjamin (2) and Abigail (Thayer) Richards, was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, November 6, 1742, and died August 28, 1821. She married the Rev. Jonathan (1) French. (French IV.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 75.)



THAYER

Arms—Per pale ermine and gules, three talbots' heads erased counterchanged.

Crest—A talbot's head erased or.

Motto—*Foecundi calices.* (Full goblets.)

(Matthews: "American Armoury and Blue Book," 1923, p. 330.)



Engraved by J. Smith, N.Y.

EMBARKATION OF THE PILGRIMS

Thayer



HAYER, originally Tayer, is a name of Saxon origin, thought to be derived from the Saxon "taw," to tan; hence, tawer or tayer, a tanner. The Tayer family owned lands in the parish of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England, from the reign of Edward II, and its members were described with the prefix "gent."

("New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XXXVII, p. 84; Vol. LX, pp. 284, 287.)

I. *Thomas Thayer* or *Tayer*, the first of this line to be of definite record, was probably identical with the Thomas Tayer who was baptized in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England, August 16, 1596, with Thomas Gibbs and William Dimery as godfathers. He died in Braintree, Massachusetts, June 2, 1665. He was a brother of Richard Tayer, who was baptized in the same church, April 6, 1601, with Richard Dimery and Nicholas Tayer as godfathers and Elizabeth Griffing as godmother. This Richard is believed to be identical with the one who married, April 5, 1624, Dorothy Mortimore, and removed to New England.

Thomas Thayer was in Boston, Massachusetts, before February 24, 1639-40, when land was granted him at Mount Wollaston (Braintree), for "9 heads" in his family. Possibly two of the "heads" were servants or children who died young. "Thomas Thayer, of Braintree, in the County of Suffolk, in the Massachusetts Colony, of New England, shoe maker, being in perfect health and memory," made his will June 21, 1664. It was proved September 13, 1665. To his "wife Margery, that now is," he bequeathed the life use of all his estate in Braintree. After his wife's decease, his son Thomas was to have "all that my ground lying and being over the Monotoquott River," in Braintree. The testator's son Ferdinando was to have "my house and orchard thereunto adjoining," in Braintree, "with all the planting ground and pasture, lying between the highway and river called Monotoquott river, aforesaid, and on the other side of the highway from the south side of the barn to the end of the lot"; also the right to cut "fire wood for his and his now wife's own burning" from the twenty-acre lot. The testator's son, Shadrach, after his mother's decease, was to have a parcel of land in Braintree, "which shall begin at the corner of the barn next his dwelling house and shall run with a straight line to upper end of the lot"; also the twenty-acre lot from which Ferdinando had the right to cut wood. All his "goods and chattles" he bequeathed to his grandchildren. As executors, he named his wife Margery and his son Ferdinando.

Thomas Thayer or Tayer married, in Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England, April 13, 1618, Margerie or Margery Wheellar, who died in Braintree, Massachusetts, February 11, 1672-73, daughter of Abell and Jane (Shepherd) Wheellar or Whillar.



SIGNING OF THE COMPACT

IN THE CABIN OF THE MAYFLOWER. 1620

THAYER

Children, the first three baptized in Thornbury, England:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thomas. | 6, 1663, Jonathan Hayward. |
| 2. Ferdinando. | 5. (Perhaps) Hannah, married, in Braintree, Oc- |
| 3. <i>Shadrach</i> , of whom further. | tober 28, 1664, Samuel Hayden. |
| 4. (Perhaps) Sarah, married, in Braintree, May | |

("New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XXXVII, p. 84; Vol. LX, pp. 284, 287, 290; Vol. LXIV, p. 185. Bezaleel Thayer: "Memorial of the Thayer Name, from the Massachusetts Colony of Weymouth and Braintree, Embracing Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of Richard and Thomas Thayer and Their Descendants," pp. 184, 185, 221, 587. Records in possession of descendants of the family.)

II. Shadrach Thayer, son of Thomas and Margerie or Margery (Wheellar) Thayer or Tayer, was baptized in Thornbury Parish, Gloucestershire, England, May 9, 1629, his godfathers being John Alpas and John Pendock, and his godmother Kath-
erin Tayer. He came to New England with his parents and settled in Braintree, Massa-
chusetts. He died at Braintree, Massachusetts, October 19, 1678.

After Shadrach Thayer's death at the age of about fifty, his widow bought and sold land in Suffolk County. By a deed dated March 3, 1681, "William Pen of Braintry in the County of Suffolke in the Colony of the Massathusetts," for twelve pounds conveyed to "Deliverance Thayer widow of Braintry Relict of Sydrach Thayer, one plot or parcel of upland adjoining to the homestead of Sydrach Thayer deceased containing Six Acres bounded Southerly by Monotoquod highway, Eastward and Northward with the land of Sydrach Thayer dece'd westward butting upon the East-
ern edge of two Rocks, and upon a streight line to the fence of s'd. Thayer." By a deed dated April 14, 1687, "Deliverance Thayer wido. of the town of Braintry," for seven-
teen pounds, conveyed to Jacob Nash, Senr., "her messuage or tenement at the Northerly End of the towne of Boston with all the Land belonging to the sd. Tenement," thirty-one feet by one hundred feet.

Shadrach Thayer married (first), at Braintree, Massachusetts, 11mo.-1-1654 (Janu-
ary 1, 1654-55) Mary Barrett, who died 2mo. (April) 2, 1657-58. It is probable that
Mary Barrett, who married "Sidrath" Thayer in 1655, was a daughter of Thomas and
Margaret Barrett. Shadrach Thayer married (second), about 1661, Deliverance Priest,
born in 1644, died at Braintree, Massachusetts, January 17, 1723, "in ye 79th year of
her age," daughter of James and Elizabeth Priest.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. Rachel, born 9 mo.-9-1655, died 9mo.-23, 1656. | 2. Tryall, born 12 mo.-7-1657. |
|---------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------|

Children of second marriage:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. Freelove, born 4 mo.-30-1662, died 6 mo.-5,
1662. | 7. <i>Ephraim</i> , of whom further. |
| 4. Mary, born 10 mo.-4-1663. | 8. Hannah, born 8 mo.-2-1672, died 12 mo.-5-
1677. |
| 5. Timothy, born 3mo.-1666. | 9. William, born 6 mo.-1-1675; married Mrs. Han-
nah Haywood, a widow. |
| 6. Samuel, born 7 mo.-7-1667, died in 1710; mar-
ried, January 18, 1694, Susanna Scant. | |

(Bezaleel Thayer: "Memorial of the Thayer Name from the Massachusetts Colony of Weymouth and Braintree, Embracing Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of Richard and Thomas Thayer and Their Descendants," pp. 184-85, 587, 590, 642. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LX, p. 285. "Suffolk Deeds," Liber XII, p. 59; Liber XIV, p. 132. Samuel A. Bates: "Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640-1793," pp. 634, 637, 638, 643, 645, 650, 651, 656, 657, 716, 726. George E. Foster: "The Priest Family," pp. 3-7. William Barrett: "Genealogy of Some of the Descendants of Thomas Barrett, Senior, of Braintree," p. 10.)



LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS

THAYER

III. Ephraim Thayer, son of Shadrach and Deliverance (Priest) Thayer, was born 11mo.-17, 1669 (January 17, 1669-70). His death is thus noticed in the church records:

1757, June 15, died Ephraim Thayer, suddenly, in the 88th year of his age, occasioned as is supposed by the sharp end of a rail at the barn door, where he was found dead. A great concourse of people attended his funeral.

He settled in Braintree and became a member in full communion of the First Congregational Church of Braintree at the time of the settlement of Rev. Samuel Niles as its pastor in 1711; and his wife was presumably the "Sarah Thayer" who was also a member at that time. At a Braintree meeting, March 5, 1693-94, Ephraim Thayer was chosen one of the two "haywards or feild drivers for manaticutt." He was chosen a fence viewer several times between 1705 and 1715; constable in 1714; tithingman in 1717, selectman in 1725, tithingman in 1730, and in 1731 on a committee to let the town lands.

Ephraim Thayer, of Braintree, weaver, in his will dated April 10, 1755, proved at Boston, July 15, 1757, mentioned his wife Mary, his sons Ephraim, Philip, Joseph, Shadrach, Naphtali, Peter; granddaughter Ruth Vinton, daughter of daughter Sarah Dorman, deceased; daughters Hannah Blanchard, Ruth Capen, Esther French, Priscilla Ford and Abigail Richards; sons Christopher and James, who were to be executors.

In a poem of eighteen stanzas, on the death of Mrs. Sarah Thayer, written by Edward Chesman, of Braintree, in 1751, the following appear:

Her grandfather, he was a man
Who did the truth reveal;
And to defend Christ's kingdom great,
He burned with Holy Zeal. . . .

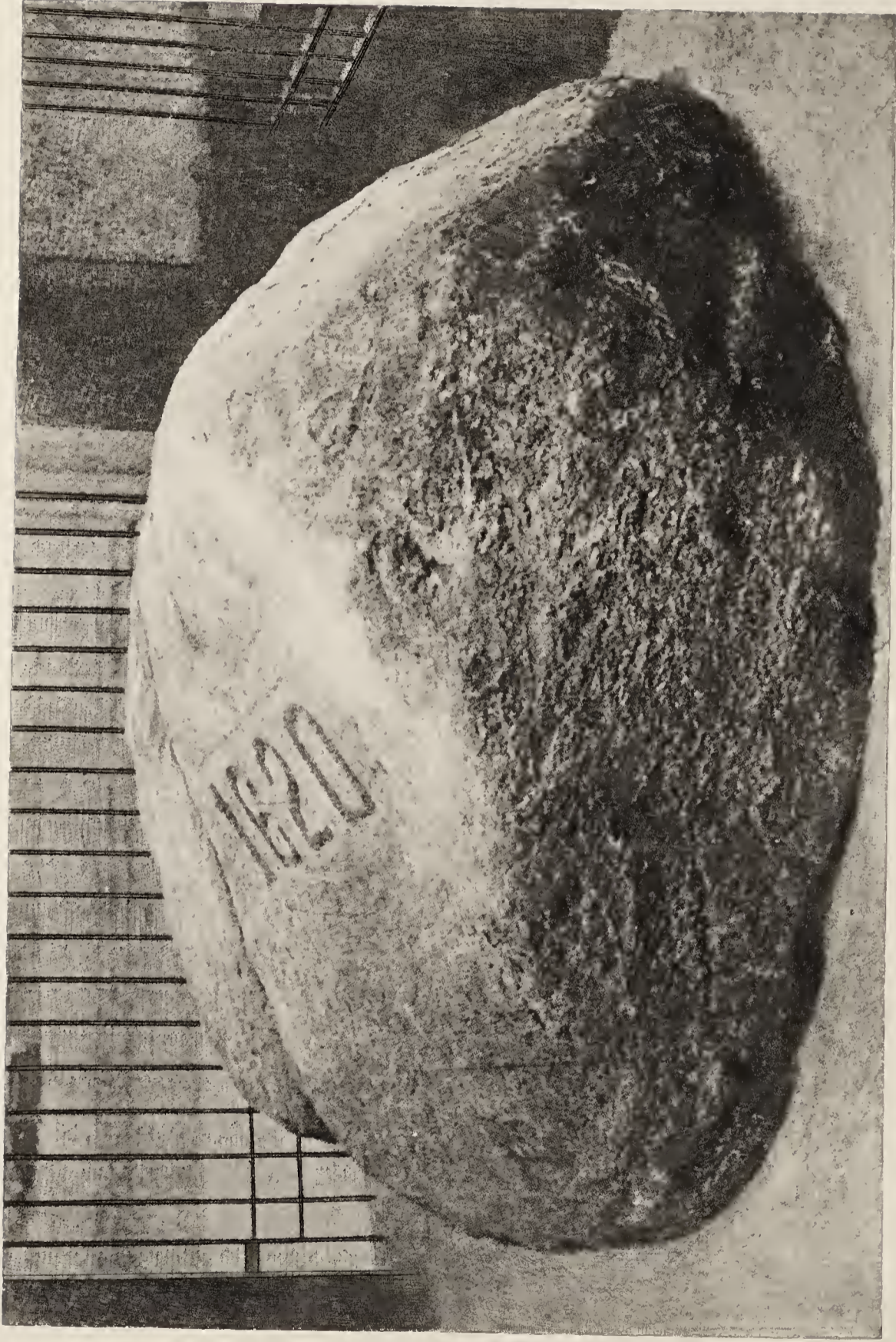
From old England he did come o'er,
Where heathen did possess,
For to enjoy religion pure,
And God this man did bless:—

And made him once a ruler here,
Let's not forget his fame;
He lived above the age of man,
JOHN ALDEN was his name. . . .

She wedded was in youthful days,
To Mr. Ephraim Thayer;
He lived a good religious life,—
This truth I can declare.

They lovingly together lived,
And never did provoke—
But like two lambs they did agree,
And both pulled in one yoke.

Ephraim Thayer married (first), by "Mr. Peter Thacher," January 7, 1691-92, Sarah Bass. (Bass III.) He married (second), about 1754, Mrs. Mary Burrill Kingman, widow of Mr. Burrill and of Thomas Kingman. She was born about 1675. Regarding his second wife, whom he married when he was eighty-four years of age, "Tradition is that his children provided for her comfort in old age with dutiful attention."



PLYMOUTH ROCK

THAYER

Children, all of first marriage:

1. Sarah, born January 22, 1692-93, died June 12, 1753; married, August 4, 1715, Seth Dorman.
2. Ephraim, born July 8, 1694; married, April 1, 1718, Mary Copeland.
3. Philip, born April 14, 1696; married, April 1, 1718, Mary Wilson.
4. Hannah, born January 13, 1698; married, in 1724, Nathaniel Blanchard.
5. Joseph, born July 28, 1699, died January 8, 1778; married (first), December 16, 1725, Sarah Faxon; (second), November 16, 1738, Eunice Luddon.
6. Shadrach, born April 18, 1701, died February 17, 1783; married, May 2, 1723, Rachel White.
7. Christopher, born March 4, 1703, died December 10, 1787; married, in 1735, Mary Morse.
8. Ruth, born April 1, 1704; married, September 20, 1722, John Capen.
9. *Esther*, of whom further.
10. Naphtali, born January 30, 1706-07; married, February 3, 1731-32, Bathsheba Bass.
11. Peter, born July 12, 1708, died September 27, 1778; married, June 1, 1732, Anna Porter.
12. Priscilla, born March 7, 1710, died about 1795; married (first), July 11, 1732, Elijah Hayden; (second), between 1735 and 1739, Joseph Ford; (third), about 1781, William Spear.
13. James, born March 16, 1712, died June 19, 1790; married, December 6, 1748, Deborah Arnold.
14. Abigail, born November 15, 1713, died March 10, 1765; married, November 21, 1734, Benjamin (2) Richards. (Richards IV.)

(Bezaleel Thayer: "Memorial of the Thayer Name from the Massachusetts Colony of Weymouth and Braintree, Embracing Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of Richard and Thomas Thayer and Their Descendants," pp. 587, 590, 593, 596, 620, 625, 626, 629, 634, 642. "A Church Manual of the First Congregational Church in Braintree," p. 9. Samuel A. Bates: "Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793," pp. 29, 61, 65, 74, 77, 82, 83, 90, 112, 135, 141, 647, 649, 668, 670, 674, 675, 677, 680, 682, 684, 686, 687, 689, 692, 697, 716, 720, 743, 744, 746, 748. "The Mayflower Descendant," Vol. XVIII, pp. 105, 113-15. William S. Pattee: "A History of Old Braintree and Quincy," p. 158. Bradford Kingman: "Descendants of Henry Kingman, Some Early Generations of the Kingman Family," p. 26. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LX, p. 42.)

IV. Esther Thayer, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (Bass) Thayer, was born at Braintree, Massachusetts, July 24, 1705, and died December 13, 1800, "aged 95 years, 5 months." "Esther Thayer" was in 1727 "admitted to full communion" in the First Congregational Church of Braintree. Her father, in his will, bequeathed to "my Daughter Esther French a Feather Bed & furniture belonging to it."

Esther Thayer married Moses French. (French III.)

(Bezaleel Thayer: "Memorial of the Thayer Name from the Massachusetts Colony of Weymouth and Braintree, Embracing Genealogical and Biographical Sketches of Richard and Thomas Thayer and Their Descendants," pp. 590, 625. "A Church Manual of the First Congregational Church in Braintree," p. 10.)





Bass

BASS

Arms—Sable, a bordure argent.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet, two wings proper.

(Burke: "General Armory.")



Internat. de France

PILGRIM FATHERS WATCHING THE MAYFLOWER



STORE HOUSE.

P. BROWN.

J. GOODMAN.

W. BREWSTER.

J. BILLINGTON.

F. COOKE.

E. WINSLOW.

GOV^R BRADFORD.

OLD FORT

PLYMOUTH IN 1622

Bass



ASS, as a surname, has for its derivation a nickname meaning "of low stature," that is, short and stout, corresponding to the French "le Bas."

The Bass family has an ancient lineage in England, and its members were early established in the counties of Somerset, Bucks, and Oxford, as shown by the following examples listed in early records: Nicholas Basse, Somersetshire, in Kirby's Quest, 1 Edward III; Hugh Basse, Buckinghamshire; John Basse, Oxfordshire, in the Hundred Rolls of 1273; Edward Basse, St. Michael, Cornhill, in 1646.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." M. A. Lower: "Patronymica Britannica.")

I. Deacon Samuel Bass, first of our line to be of record, was born in England about 1600, died September 13, 1694, and is buried in the First Church Cemetery at Quincy, Massachusetts. He came to the American colonies with his wife and probably one or two children in 1630, or soon after. They settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where they were numbered among the earliest members of the first church there. Deacon Samuel Bass was admitted a freeman, May 14, 1634, and remained a resident of Roxbury for several years. In 1640 he settled in Braintree (now Quincy), Massachusetts, and became a member of the First Congregational Church there, being chosen and ordained the first deacon of the church and remaining in that office for about fifty years. He was a man of vigorous personality and was held in high esteem in the town. He was deputy to the General Court from Braintree for several years, ranging variously from 1641 to 1664.

Deacon Samuel Bass married, probably in England, Ann, surname not known, who was born there about 1600 and died at Braintree, Massachusetts, September 5, 1665. She was buried in the First Church Cemetery at Quincy.

Children:

1. Samuel, born in England; married Mary Howard.
2. Mary, born in England; married, in 1647, Elder John Capen.
3. Hannah, born in England; married 9 mo.-15-1651, Stephen Paine.
4. *John*, of whom further.
5. Thomas, married, October 4, 1660, Sarah Wood.
6. Joseph, died about January 16, 1714; married Mary, surname not known.
7. Sarah, married (first), Deacon John Stone; (second), Deacon Joseph Penniman, who died November 5, 1705.

(Elisha Thayer: "Family Memorial," Parts I and II, pp. 54-65. C. P. Ohler: "Ancestors and Decendants of David Paine and Abigail Shepard, of Ludlow, Massachusetts," pp. 230-31.)

II. John Bass, son of Deacon Samuel and Ann Bass, was born probably in Roxbury, Massachusetts, about 1632, and died in September, 1716, in his eighty-fourth year.

IN YE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread fovereigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britaine, France and Ireland, King, defender of ye faith, etc., have-
ing undertaken for ye glory of God and advancement of ye Chris-
tian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant
ye first Colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these
prefents solemnly, and mutually, in ye presence of God, and of one
another, covenant and combine ourselves togeather into a civil body
politik for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of
ye end aloresaid, and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and
frame such just and equal lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and
offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and con-
venient for ye generall good of ye Colonie, unto which we promise
all due submiffion and obedience. In witnes whereof we have
hereunder subscribed our names at Cape-Codd ye 11 of November,
in ye year of ye raigne of our fovereigne Lord, King James of En-
gland, France and Ireland, ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-
fourth. Ano Dom. 1620.

1. John Carver,
2. William Bradford,
3. Edward Winslow,
4. William Brewster,
5. Isaac Allerton,
6. Myles Standish,
7. John Alden,
8. Samuel Fuller,
9. Christopher Martin,
10. William Mullins,
11. William White,
12. Richard Warren,
13. John Howland,
14. Stephen Hopkins,

15. Edward Tilley,
16. John Tilley,
17. Francis Cooke,
18. Thomas Rogers,
19. Thomas Tinker,
20. John Rigdale,
21. Edward Fuller,
22. John Turner,
23. Francis Eaton,
24. James Chilton,
25. John Crackston,
26. John Billington,
27. Moses Fletcher,
28. John Goodman,

29. Degory Priest,
30. Thomas Williams,
31. Gilbert Winslow,
32. Edmund Margeson,
33. Peter Brown,
34. Richard Bitteridge,
35. George Soule,
36. Richard Clarke,
37. Richard Gardiner,
38. John Allerton,
39. Thomas English,
40. Edward Dotey,
41. Edward Lister,

2.	Francis Cooke, and his sone John; but his wife, & other children came afterwards		John Alerton, and Thomas English were both hired, tho later to god m of a shalop here. and J other was reputed as
2.	Thomas Rogers, and Joseph his sone; his other children came after wards.	2.	ono of J company, but was to go back (being a seaman) for the help of others behind. But tho both dyed here, before the shipe returned.
2.	Thomasinker, and his wife, and a sone		
2.	John Rigdale, and Alice his wife.	2.	ther were also other 2. seamen hired to stay a year here in the country, William T renore; and one Ely. But when their time was out they both returned.
3.	James Thilton, and his wife, and Mary their daughter; they had an other daughter J was married came afterwards.		These being aboute a hundred sones came ouer in this first shipe; and began this worke, which god of his goodnes hath hitherto blessed; Let his holy name haue praise.
3.	Edward fuller, and his wife; and Samuel their sonne.		And seeing it hath pleased him to give me to see 30. years. compleated, since these beginnings. And that the great works of his providence are to be obserued. I haue thought it not unworthy my paines, to take a view of the decreasings, & yncreasings of these persons, and such changes as hath passed ouer them, & theirs, in this thirty years. It may be of some use to such as come after; but howeuer it shall reioyce in my
3.	John Turner, and 2. sones; he had a daughter came some years after to yalem, wher she is now living.		come after; but howeuer it shall reioyce in my
3.	Francis Eaton. and Sarah his wife, and Samuel their sone, a yong child		come after; but howeuer it shall reioyce in my
10.	Moses Fletcher John Goodman Thomas Williams Vigorie preist Edmond Margeison Peter Browne Richard Britterige Richard Clarke Richard gardenar Gilbert Winslow		I will therefore take them in order as they ly.
1.	John Alden was hired for a Cooper, at South- Hampton wher the ship victuled; and being a hopeful yongman was much desired, but left to his owne liking to go, or stay when he came here, but he stayed, and married here.		m caruer and his wife, dyed the first year, he m J spring. she m J somer. also his man Roger, and J little boy Jasper, dyed before sithon of thom of J commone infection. Desire winter, returned to her freind & proved not very well, and dyed in England. His seruant boy Lathan. after more than 20. years stay in the country went into England; and from thence to the Bahamy glands in J west. Indies; and ther with some others was starved for want of food. His maid seruant married, & dyed a year or tow after here in this place. His seruant John Howland married the daughter of John Tillis; Elizabeth, and they are both now living; and name 10. Children now all living and their eldest daughter hath 4. Children

Manuscript page from Bradford's "Plymouth" History
showing John Alden hired for a cooper.

BASS

He was a resident of Braintree, Massachusetts, of which town he was made fence-viewer in 1695 and one of the "tithing men" in 1701.

John Bass married (first), 3mo.-12-1657, Ruth Alden. (Alden II.) He married (second), 7 mo.-21-1675, Hannah Sturtevant, of Plymouth, who was dismissed from the church of Plymouth and admitted to the church of Braintree, 8mo.-30-1676.

Children of first marriage:

1. John, born June 3, 1658; married (first), Abigail Adams; (second), in 1698, Rebecca Savil.
2. Samuel, born 1mo.-25-1660; married, Mary (Adams) Webb, who died March 9, 1706, widow of Samuel Webb.
3. Ruth, born 11mo.-28-1662.
4. Joseph, born in Braintree, Massachusetts, 10mo.-5-1665, died, in Boston, November 22, 1732-33; married (first), June 5, 1688, Mary Belcher. (Belcher I, Child 4.) He married (second), February 23, 1708, Lois Rogers.
5. Hannah, born 4 mo.-22-1667; married Joseph Adams. Through this marriage Herbert H. Dow was a blood connection of the two Presi-

dents, John and John Quincy Adams, as follows:

John (1) Adams, son of Joseph and Hannah (Bass) Adams, married Susanna Boylston, and they were the parents of:

John (2) Adams, second President of the United States, who married Abigail Smith, and they were the parents of:

John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the United States.

6. Mary, born 12mo.-11-1669; married (first), 3mo.-24-1686, Christopher Webb, who died in March, 1690; (second), April 13, 1694, William Copeland.
7. Sarah, of whom further.

(Elisha Thayer: "Family Memorial," pp. 55-56, 59, 61-62, 65. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. I, p. 135. S. A. Bates: "Records of the Town of Braintree, Massachusetts," pp. 31, 49. Family records.)

III. Sarah Bass, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, was born 1 mo.-29-1672, and died August 19, 1751. She married Ephraim Thayer. (Thayer III.)

(*Ibid.*)



The Descent of the Family of DOW from JOHN ALDEN who sailed in the Mayflower

JOHN ALDEN, of Duxbury, Massachusetts, — PRISCILLA, daughter of William
America. Emigrated to America on the Mayflower 1620.
Muttins who emigrated on the —
Mayflower 1620.

JOHN BASS of Braintree, Massachusetts, — RUTH. Died 12
Oct 1674.

EPHRAIM THAYER of — SARAH. Born
1672.

MOSES FRENCH of Braintree aforesaid. Born — ESTHER. Born 24 July 1705 at Braintree
there 26 February 1699/1700 and died there 19 aforesaid. Married there 24 December 1730
September 1768. Died 15 December 1800.

IONATHAN FRENCH of Andover, Massachusetts — ABIGAIL, daughter of Benjamin Richards of Braintree
aforesaid. Minister. Born 19 January 1739/40 at aforesaid. Born there 17 November 1742. Married 26-
Braintree aforesaid. Ordained 22 September 1772 at August 1773. Died 28 August 1821 at Andover aforesaid.
Andover and died there 28 July 1809.

JONATHON FRENCH, Minister. Born 15 Aug. 1778 at Andover aforesaid. Ordained 18 November 1801 at North Hampton, New Hampshire, and died there 13 December 1856.

JOSEPH DOW of Hampton, New Hampshire aforesaid. Major in the State Militia. Born 10 April 1807 at Hampton and died there 16 December 1889.

ABIGAIL, Born 4 August 1810 at North Hampton aforesaid. Married 14 April 1855. Died 28 January 1870.

JOSEPH HENRY DOW, Born 22 April 1836 at Pembroke, New Hampshire aforesaid. Died 12 January 1902 at Midland, Michigan.

SARAH JANE BUNNELL, Born 20 April 1838 at Derby, Connecticut. Married 24 November 1865. Died 1 January 1909 at Midland aforesaid.

HERBERT HENRY DOW, Born 26 February 1860 at Belleville, Ontario, Canada. Died 15 October 1930 at Rochester, Minnesota.

GRACE ANN BALL, Born 26 January 1869 at Midland aforesaid. Married 16 November 1892.

WILLARD HENRY DOW, Born 4 January 1897 at Midland aforesaid. Died 31 March 1949.

OSBORNE CURTIS DOW, Born 20 November 1899. Died 3 October 1902.

ALDEN BALL DOW, Born 10 April 1904.

VADIA BENNETT, Married 16 September 1931.

HELEN, Born 16 March 1894. Married 2 February 1917, William Hale. Died 16 October 1918.

RUTH ALDEN, Born 16 November 1895. Married 7 April 1917, Leland Dean. Died 21 January 1950.

MARGARET GRACE, Born 5 January 1906. Married 14 September 1932, Harry Townsley.

DOROTHY DARLING, Born 2 January 1908. Married 21 June 1933, Anderson Arbury.

Extracted from the Records of the College of Arms, London.

Anthony Richard Wagner

Richmond Herald.

Alden



LDEN, as a surname, originated from the baptismal name Aldwin, a variation of Ailwin and Aylwin. The Alden family was well known in England at the time of the Norman invasion of 1066, and is mentioned in all the eastern counties from Hertfordshire to York in Domesday Book. Many Aldens are mentioned as landowners in the time of Edward the Confessor, while others are described as tenants-in-capite, or holding lands directly from the King. William Aldyn, of Somersetshire, is recorded in Kirby's Quest, and in the Hundred Rolls of 1273 we find Richard Aldewyn of Wiltshire, Alexander Aldeyn and Robert Aldun of Oxfordshire.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." F. W. Alden: "Descendants of Daniel Alden," p. 6.)

I. John Alden, whose birthplace and parentage, like that of many other passengers on the "Mayflower," is not known, was "hired for a cooper" at Southampton just prior to the sailing of the expedition, according to Bradford. While the name Alden is found at Southampton, it has been impossible, up to the present, to identify him with these families. A Richard Alden was buried April 30, 1598, according to the register of St. Michael, and the marriage of Widow Avys Alden occurred three months later. George Alden, an arrowmaker, resided in the parish of All Saints, and his name is frequently mentioned in the Court Leet Books of Southampton between 1587 and 1620. Jane Alden, a widow, was his mother and Richard and Avys Alden may have been the grandparents. However, the fact that John Alden joined the company at Southampton, does not necessarily mean that he resided there, and he may have been a member of any of the many Alden families living in other parts of England. According to Charles E. Banks, in his "English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers" (1929), an equally probable and more plausible identification has recently been suggested by B. Carlyon-Hughes, who is compiling a history of Harwich, England, and who found an Alden family there, which was related by marriage to Captain Christopher Jones, of the "Mayflower." This family was engaged in seafaring pursuits, and a John appears among them of about the same age as the American pioneer.

John Alden was born about 1599, as is shown from a deposition made at Plymouth, July 6, 1682, in which he stated that he was eighty-three years of age. Bradford, in his "History of Plymouth Plantation," informs us that he was "hired for a cooper at Southampton, where the ship victualed; and being a hopeful young man was much desired but left to his own liking to go or stay when he came here; but he stayed and married here." He identified himself with the Pilgrims, and was a devoted and useful member of the Colony during his long life. At the time of his arrival in America he was twenty-one years old and the youngest to sign the Mayflower Compact, drawn up a



"Why don't you speak for yourself, John?"

"THE COURTSHIP OF MILES STANDISH"

Soon after the death of his wife, Ruth Standish, in Plymouth, Massachusetts, January 29, 1621, the bereaved widower, Captain Miles Standish, and his friend John Alden kept bachelor hall together. Alden already had turned his thoughts seriously toward the Pilgrim maiden, Priscilla Mullins, but soon realized that the gallant but blunt captain was becoming an obvious rival. Choosing Alden as his proxy ambassador, Standish sent the young cooper to the home of Priscilla to plead her hand in marriage. His message has been immortalized by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow in the lines—

"Stouter hearts than a woman's have quailed in this terrible winter,
Yours is tender and trusting and needs a stronger to lean on;
I have come to you now with an offer and proffer of marriage
Made by a good man and true, Myles Standish, the Captain of Plymouth.

But as he warmed and glowed, in his simple eloquent language,
Quite forgetful of self, and full of praise of his rival,
Archly the maiden smiled, and, with eyes overrunning with laughter,
Said, in a tremulous voice, 'Why don't you speak for yourself, John?'"

This scene, so often told in words by historians and poets, has been touchingly portrayed in oils by the noted Maryland artist, Charley Yardley Turner, whose talents early won for him a coveted reputation among American painters. A reproduction of this painting, one of his best known, is shown here.

"THE BRIDAL PROCESSION"

The romance of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins is one of the best-loved stories in American history. It began in Southampton, England, even before the ship "Mayflower" which brought them both to New England shores, had sailed from its home port. And it culminated in their marriage in Plymouth, Massachusetts, about 1621.

A picture, in lasting words, from the pen of New England's honored poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, tells of the wedding day when—

"Forward the bridal procession now moved to their new habitation,
Old and yet ever new, and simple and beautiful always.
Love immortal and young, in the ever endless succession of lovers;
So through the Plymouth woods passed onward the bridal procession."

Another picture of this event, in durable oils, the work of the renowned American artist, Charles Yardley Turner, is reproduced here and portrays the "Bridal Procession" with John Alden leading his bride, the Separatist maiden Priscilla, seated upon the white steer.

The artist, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, was a descendant of several early American Quaker families, and after completing his studies, soon won a coveted reputation as an artist. Among his original paintings which hang in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, in New York City, is the "Bridal Procession" reproduced here through the courtesy of the Museum.





Myles Standish

ALDEN

few days prior to the landing of the company. In 1633 he was elected a member of the board of assistants to the Governor, a position which he held with few interruptions as long as he lived. From 1666 to 1687 he was the head of that body and styled Deputy Governor, presiding in the absence of the Governor. He was made a member of the Council of War in 1646, and acted in that capacity for many years. From 1641 to 1650 he was deputy in the General Court and from 1658 to 1659 a treasurer of the Colony. Constant devotion to public service at a time when salary was small so reduced his estate that the court voted: "In regard that Mr. Alden is low in his estate and occasioned to spend time at the courts on Contrey's Actions and so hath done these many years, the Court have allowed him a small gratuity, the sum of ten pounds to be payed by the treasurer."

After residing in Plymouth until 1627, John Alden removed with Miles Standish and others to Duxbury, Massachusetts, which is about eight miles from Plymouth, and he located there on a farm at "Eagle Tree Point." His home was near the site of the house built by his son, Jonathan, where he resided after his first homestead was destroyed by fire. The house now standing and known as the John Alden house is regarded by some as the one built by Jonathan and the one in which John Alden spent his last days, while others believe it was built in 1700 by his grandson, Colonel John Alden. It is now a part of the original farm controlled by the Alden kindred of America. It has never left the possession of some of his descendants. He died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, September 12, 1687.

John Alden married, probably in 1621, Priscilla Mullins, daughter of William and Alice Mullins, who also came to America in the "Mayflower." The romance of their courtship and John Alden's friendship for Captain Miles Standish, as recorded by Longfellow, is familiar to all American readers.

William Bradford, in his "History of Plymouth," states that at the time of his writing, John Alden and his wife were both living and had eleven children, but he does not name them. The administration of John Alden's estate mentions eight or nine children, depending upon the identity of the Priscilla Alden, who signed it as widow or daughter. However, the following eight children are generally accepted by authorities.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Elizabeth, born about 1624, died at Little Compton, Rhode Island, May 13, 1717; married William Peabody. 2. John, born about 1626, as his gravestone gives his age as seventy-five at the time of his death, March 14, 1702; was a mariner of Boston; married (first), Elizabeth, surname not known; (second), Elizabeth (Phillips) Everell, widow of Abiel Everell. 3. Joseph, born about 1627, died at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, February 8, 1697; married Mary Simmons, daughter of Moses Simmons, Jr., and Sarah Simmons, of Duxbury, who came to America in the ship "Fortune" in 1621. 4. Sarah, born about 1629, died before June 30, | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1688; married Alexander Standish, son of Captain Miles Standish of the "Mayflower." 5. Jonathan, born about 1632, as his gravestone states that he died February 14, 1697, in the sixty-fifth year of his age; was a captain of the militia; married Abigail Hallett. 6. <i>Ruth</i>, of whom further. 7. Mary, date of birth unknown, died prior to 1699, when her husband remarried; married Thomas Delano, of Duxbury. 8. David, born in 1646, died in 1719; believed to have been the last born of the children of John and Priscilla Alden; active in church and public affairs at Duxbury; married Mary Southworth, daughter of Constant Southworth. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

C. H. Alden, in his "Eliab Alden," also lists the following three children, completing the number to the eleven as given by Bradford, who were born prior to 1646, but of whom very little is known:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 9. Zachariah, according to one authority, was the | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> father of Anne Alden, who married, in 1699, |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



ST. PETER'S CHURCH, LEYDEN, HOLLAND.

ALDEN

Josiah Snell.

10. Rebecca, mentioned in colonial records as of marriageable age in 1661.

11. Priscilla, signed the settlement of John Alden's estate; however, it is doubtful whether she was the widow or a daughter.

(C. H. Alden: "Eliab Alden," pp. 12-14. C. E. Banks: "English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers," pp. 27-28. F. W. Alden: "Descendants of Daniel Alden," pp. 6-11. "Mayflower Descendant," Vol. III, p. 11.)

II. Ruth Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, died October 12, 1674. She married John Bass. (Bass II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Belcher



ELCHER, as a surname, and its variant Belchier, is derived from the nickname "belsire," meaning grandfather or "bel cher," good friend. Earliest records of the name in print were the following in 1273: Richard Belechere, Gloucestershire; John Belsire, County Kent.

(C. W. Bardsley "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Gregory Belcher, earliest known ancestor, was born about 1605, according to his deposition made in June, 1665, giving his age about sixty. In 1637 he was a proprietor at Braintree, was made a freeman in 1640, and a selectman in 1646. He and his wife sold land in Braintree on June 6, 1667. His widow was granted administration on his estate January 30, 1674, and his son Josiah was afterwards joint administrator.

Gregory Belcher married Katherine, whose surname is not known, whose will was dated September 3, 1679, and proved July 20, 1681. In it she named her sons Josiah, John, and Moses, and her daughters Elizabeth Gilbert and Mary, wife of Alexander Marsh.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Elizabeth, married Thomas Gilbert. | 23, 1666, Mary Nash, daughter of James and Alice Nash, of Weymouth. Their daughter, Mary, married Joseph Bass. (Bass II, Child 4.) |
| 2. Josiah, was a wheelwright in Boston, and died April 3, 1683, aged fifty-two; married, in Boston, March 3, 1654-55, Ranis Rainsford. | 5. <i>Samuel</i> , of whom further. |
| 3. John, died in Braintree, in 1693; married Sarah, whose surname is not known. | 6. Mary, born July 8, 1639; married, at Braintree, December 19, 1655, Alexander Marsh. |
| 4. Moses, died in Braintree, July 5, 1691, was called "corporal"; married, at Braintree, May | 7. Joseph, born December 25, 1641, resided in Milton. |

(C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 41. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LX, p. 128.)

II. Samuel Belcher, son of Gregory and Katherine Belcher, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, August 24, 1637, and died there June 17, 1679. "His father-in-law and two of his brothers," Roger Billings, Alexander Marsh and Moses Belcher, were granted administration on his estate, May 6, 1680. His inventory amounted to 576 pounds, 17 shillings, 6 pence.

Samuel Belcher married, in Braintree, December 15, 1663, Mary Billings, daughter of Roger Billings, of Dorchester, who died before 1727. She married (second), in Braintree, April 20, 1680, Samuel Niles.

BELCHER

Children, born at Braintree:

1. Gregory, a deacon, born February 28, 1664-65, died there July 4, 1727; married, in Braintree, March 25, 1689-90, Elizabeth Ruggles.
2. Samuel, born September 21, 1666, died at Braintree, December 19, 1714; married, about 1688, Comfort Harbor.
3. William, born May 3, 1668, died in 1701; unmarried.
4. Mary, born October 16, 1670; died at Milton, June 22, 1758; married, at Milton, December 16, 1696, Nathaniel Vose.
5. Moses, born August 14, 1672, died at Preston, Connecticut, May 4, 1728; married, at Milton, December 19, 1694, Hannah Lyon.
6. Abigail, born October 24, 1674; married, in Milton, April 28, 1697, William "Wadle," of Stonington, Connecticut. William "Wattle," of Lebanon, Connecticut, and wife Abigail, made a deed August 8, 1727, to Samuel Belcher, of Braintree, of their interest in their mother Mary Niles' dower rights in estate of her former husband "our father Samuel Belcher."
7. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
8. Silence, born June 24, 1679, living in Westerly, Rhode Island, in 1698; married John Saunders.

("New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LX, p. 131. "Braintree Vital Records." "Suffolk Deeds," Vol. XVI, folios 253, 254.)

III. Elizabeth Belcher, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Billings) Belcher, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, June 22, 1677, and died there December 23, 1718. She married Thomas French. (French II.)

(*Ibid.* S. French: "Ancestors of John French of Stoughton, Massachusetts.")



MOULTON

Arms—Argent, three bars gules between eight escallop shells, sable, three, two, two and one.

Crest—On a pellet a falcon rising argent.

(H. W. Moulton: "Moulton Annals.")

Moulton



WHEN William the Conqueror embarked for England, Sir Thomas de Moulton was one of the brave knights who accompanied him and fought at the battle of Hastings, A. D. 1066. In or about the year 1100, the town of Moulton on the River Mole was founded in England and its name was so spelled until about 1900. The remote origin of the family name has not been fully traced. Some claim that it is of occupational origin coming from the trade of working "molten metals." It is interesting to note that William Moulton, son of William, the emigrant, who settled in Newbury in 1682, was founder of the silversmith industry in New England. The family name is also supposed to be of French origin. It may also be of locality origin, meaning "of Moulton," a parish name occurring in several counties. Variants of it are Multon, Molton, and Mowlton. In old English records the name of Moulton was often spelled by dropping either the "o" or the "u," although some descendants of those who dropped the "o" resumed its use.

(H. W. Moulton: "Moulton Annals," pp. 9, 12, 329. Thomas Moulton: "A Genealogical Register of the Moulton Family," pp. 5-12.)

I. *John (1) Moulton*, emigrant ancestor of this line, was born in Ormesby, County Norfolk, England, about 1599 and died between January 23, 1649, the date of his will, and October 1, 1650, the date of its probate. In an English record of persons "desirous to pass beyond seas," under date line of April 11, 1637, appears this entry: "The examination of John Moulton of Ormsby, in Norfold, husbandman, aged 38 years, and Ann, his wife, aged 38 years, with five children: Henry, Mercy, Anne, Jane and Bridgett, and two servants, Adams Gooddens, aged twenty years and Allis Eden, aged 18 years; all desirous to passe to New England, there to inhabit and abide." John Moulton embarked either on the ship "John and Dorothy" of Ipswich, William Andrews, master, or the "Rose" of Yarmouth, commanded by a son of the same Andrews, which two ships seem to have sailed together.

From the records it appears that John Moulton, his wife Anne, and their one son and four daughters came to New England in the spring of 1637. Like the Marstons, these immigrants first went to Newbury, Massachusetts. They were accompanied to Newbury by Thomas Moulton and wife Martha, of Ormesby, St. Margaret, England. Thomas was born about 1605 and was perhaps the brother of John, although no record has been found to prove that this was so. Thomas and John, and their families, had land grants at what is now Hampton, New Hampshire, as shown by the following entry in "Provincial Papers," Vol. I, page 236, dated September 6, 1638: "The Court grants these petitioners . . . John Molton, Thomas Molton, . . . and divers others, shall have liberty to begin a plantation at Winnacunnett, apportioning a separate quantity of land to each man." John's house-lot lay on the west side of that of Thomas, and was

MOULTON

transmitted in his family down to Daniel Moulton of the sixth generation, who sold the larger part of it in 1866, the rest after 1886. Thomas and John lived at Hampton as neighbors until about 1654, when Thomas sold his property to Rev. Timothy Dalton, and removed to York, Maine. John Moulton was a useful citizen in Hampton. He was admitted freeman, May 22, 1639, and was chosen first deputy from Hampton to the General Court at Boston in September, 1640.

John (1) Moulton married, at Ormesby, St. Margaret, England, September 24, 1623, Anne Green, who was born in 1599 and died April 12, 1668.

Children:

1. Henry, born in England, died September 8, 1701; married Sobriety Hilton.
2. Mary or Mercy, born in England, died October 11, 1686; married William Sanborn, of Hampton.
3. Anne, born in England; unmarried when father's will was made.
4. Jane (twin), born in England about 1634, died March 19, 1699; unmarried.
5. Bridget (twin), born in England about 1634, died March 19, 1699, only a few hours apart from Jane; unmarried.
6. *John* (2), of whom further.
7. Ruth, baptized at Hampton, New Hampshire, March 7, 1641, died September 7, 1718; married, April 3, 1660, Peter Johnson, who was drowned in Hampton River, November 15, 1674.

(H. W. Moulton: "Moulton Annals," p. 208. "Norfolk Parish Register," Vol. VII, p. 42. Joseph Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 863. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. III, pp. 248-49. "Americana," Vol. XVI, p. 172. Cuyler Reynolds: "Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs," 1911, Vol. I, p. 371.)

II. Lieutenant John (2) Moulton, called "The Giant," son of John (1) and Anne (Green) Moulton, was baptized at Newbury, Massachusetts, March 16, 1638, and died in 1705. He remained on the homestead.

Lieutenant John (2) Moulton married, March 23, 1666, Lydia Taylor, who was born in 1646 and died in 1729, daughter of the first Anthony Taylor.

Children:

1. Martha, born in 1666; married Humphrey Perkins, son of Abraham Perkins, of Hampton, New Hampshire.
2. *John* (3), of whom further.
3. Lydia, born July 13, 1671, died July 13, 1678, aged seven years.
4. Daniel, born January 16, 1674, died January 14, 1718; married Mary, surname not known.
5. James, born July 29, 1675; married, October 15, 1702, Dorothy Clements, who died March 23, 1704, soon after the birth of her only child Dorothy, who was brought up by her grandparents.
6. Nathan, died (probably) February 5, 1733; married Sarah Reaser.
7. David, died (probably) February 5, 1733; married Sarah Leavitt.
8. Anna, born March 2, 1679; married, about 1696, Caleb Marston.
9. Lydia, born July 19, 1681; married, July 1, 1702, Thomas Marston.
10. Jacob, born June 21, 1688, died March 7, 1751; married, December 10, 1714, Sarah Smith, who died in 1739, daughter of John and Rebecca (Marston) Smith.
11. Rachel, born October 4, 1690, died June 8, 1758; married, May 21, 1718, Jabez Smith.

("Essex Institute Historical Collections," Vol. LIII, p. 248. Thomas Moulton: "A Genealogical Register of the Moulton Family," pp. 11-12. H. W. Moulton: "Moulton Annals," pp. 209, 253. Joseph Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 863. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. III, pp. 248-49. "Americana," Vol. XVI, p. 172. Cuyler Reynolds: "Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs," 1911, Vol. I, p. 371.)

III. John (3) Moulton, son of John (2) and Lydia (Taylor) Moulton, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 30, 1669, and died there April 1, 1740. He married, December 11, 1713, Rebecca Smith, born June 25, 1687, and died February 25, 1741, daughter of John and Rebecca (Marston) Smith.

MOULTON

Child:

1. *John* (4), of whom further.

(Joseph Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire.")

IV. John (4) *Moulton*, son of *John* (3) and *Rebecca* (Smith) *Moulton*, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, August 11, 1717, and died there July 8, 1779. He married *Mary* *Marston*. (Marston V.)

Child:

1. *Hannah*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Hannah Moulton, daughter of *John* (4) and *Mary* (Marston) *Moulton*, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 6, 1766, and died August 11, 1839. She married (first), February 1, 1791, *John Moulton*, who died March 4, 1794, no issue. She married (second), *Josiah Dow*. (Dow—Line in America—VI.)

(*Ibid.*)



MARSTON

Arms—Sable, a fesse indented between three fleurs-de-lis argent.

Crest—A demi-greyhound sable gorged with a collar dancetté ermine.

(Crozier: "General Armory.")

Marston



THE surname Marston is derived from the Old English *meres*, from *mere*, a pool and *tun* and signifies a marsh or pool farmstead. As a place name, it is found in the counties of Chester, Hereford, Lincoln, Oxford, Stafford, Warwick, Wilts, Somerset, Derby, Buckingham, Northampton, York, Leicester, Bedford and Gloucester.

(H. Harrison: "Surnames of the United Kingdom." M. A. Lower: "Patronymica Britannica.")

I. *William Marston* was born in England about 1592 and died in Hampton, New Hampshire, June 30, 1672. He came to America in 1634, settling first in Salem, Massachusetts, but two years later was granted land by the General Court and soon afterwards removed to Newbury. In 1638, along with fifty others, he settled in Hampton, New Hampshire. In 1657 he was fined because he possessed Quaker literature.

William Marston married twice, but the name of his first wife is not known. He married (second), about 1662, Sabrina Page, daughter of Robert Page, of Ormesby, England, and sister of Deacon Robert Page.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Thomas</i> , of whom further. | King Philip's War. |
| 2. <i>William</i> , born in England about 1621 and died in 1704; lived in Hampton, New Hampshire, and was captain of the Hampton Militia in | 3. <i>John</i> , born in 1626. |
| | 4. <i>Prudence</i> , born about 1630; married <i>Moses Coxes</i> . |

Child of the second marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 5. <i>Tryphena</i> , born October 28, 1663; married, in | 1685, <i>James Philbrick, Jr.</i> |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|

(Nathan Washington Marston: "The Marston Genealogy," pp. 6, 7. "A First Supplement to the 1922 Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the General Society of Colonial Wars," p. 171.)

II. *Thomas Marston*, son of William Marston, was born in England, probably in Yorkshire, about 1617, and died in Hampton, New Hampshire, September 28, 1690, the date of his will. He accompanied his father to America in 1634 and after living at Salem and Newbury, Massachusetts, removed with him to Hampton, where early records show that he bought land of John Sanborn in 1645 and of Robert Knight in 1653. In 1654, he served with Seth Fletcher and a group of representatives from Portsmouth in setting the boundaries of their respective towns. In 1677 he served as representative from Hampton to the Massachusetts General Court, and in 1680 was representative from his town to the General Court of New Hampshire.

Thomas Marston married, about 1647, Mary Estow, daughter of William Estow. She died December 13, 1708.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Isaac</i> , born about 1648; married (first), <i>Elizabeth Brown</i> ; married (second), <i>Jane Haines</i> . | 2. <i>John</i> , born in October, 1650; married <i>Mary Ann Wall</i> . |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|

MARSTON

3. Bethiah, born in 1652, died June 2, 1654-55.
4. *Ephraim*, of whom further.
5. James, born November 19, 1656, died September 3, 1692; married Dinah Sanborn.
6. Caleb, born April 23, 1659, died October 21, 1671, at the age of twelve years.
7. Mary, born September 9, 1661, died October 11, 1686; married William Sanborn, Jr.
8. Hannah, born October 27, 1663, died in infancy.
9. Sarah, born November 20, 1665, died March 8, 1698; married Simon Law.

(Nathan Washington Marston: "The Marston Genealogy," pp. 9, 16, 136. J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, pp. 696, 837. "A First Supplement to the 1922 Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the General Society of Colonial Wars," p. 171.)

III. Ephraim Marston, son of Thomas and Mary (Estow) Marston, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, August 8, 1654, and died October 10, 1747. He resided on his father's homestead at Hampton and his will shows that he had large land holdings. He served as a private in the Hampton County, Massachusetts, Militia, in King Philip's War in 1676, and from Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1694, 1695 and 1696, in King William's War. In 1697 and in 1709, he was representative to the General Court of New Hampshire.

Ephraim Marston married Abial or Abigail Sanborn. (Sanborn III.)

Children:

1. Abial, born March 18, 1677; married John Green.
2. Mary, born October 9, 1678; married Joseph Taylor.
3. John, born December 17, 1680, died November 13, 1730; married Bethiah Tuck.
4. Simon, born October 10, 1683, died May 4, 1735; married Hannah Carr.
5. Phebe, born in 1685, died September 5, 1699.
6. Thomas, born July 14, 1687, died in July, 1755; married, December 31, 1713, Deborah Dearborn.
7. *Jeremiah*, of whom further.
8. Ephraim, born August 3, 1695, died July 31, 1763; married (first), Abigail Knowles; married (second), Mary Nudd.
9. Abial (again), born July 5, 1697; married, as his second wife, Jabez Sanborn.

(Nathan Washington Marston: "The Marston Genealogy," pp. 160-61, 236, 307, 327. J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 838. "A First Supplement to the 1922 Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the General Society of Colonial Wars," p. 171.)

IV. Captain Jeremiah Marston, son of Ephraim and Abial or Abigail (Sanborn) Marston, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 5, 1691, and died May 29, 1745. His will is dated August 30, 1741. His father deeded him the homestead, including marsh and meadow land and fruit trees. He was killed in the siege of Louisburg on Cape Breton Island, Nova Scotia, while captain of the English Colonial troops there.

Captain Jeremiah Marston married, March 23, 1720, Mary Smith.

Children:

1. Jeremiah, born January 20, 1723; married Tabitha Dearborn.
2. Mary, of whom further.
3. Huldah, born December 2, 1725, died in infancy.
4. Simon, baptized August 13, 1727; married Mary Drake.
5. Ephraim (twin), born March 16, 1730; died in infancy.
6. Elisha (twin), born March 16, 1730; married Anna Philbrick.
7. Abigail, born November 29, 1731, died in infancy.
8. Philip, born August 31, 1733, died in infancy.

(Nathan Washington Marston: "The Marston Genealogy," pp. 307-09.)

V. Mary Marston, daughter of Captain Jeremiah and Mary (Smith) Marston, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 28, 1724, and died January 19, 1804.

She married John (4) Moulton. (Moulton IV.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 307.)

SAMBORNE (SANBORN)

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant or.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Sanborn

I.



JOHN (1) SANBORN, first of our line of record, was born and died in England.

He married Ann, daughter of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler or Batchelder. (Bachiler or Batchelder I, Child 6.)

Children:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. William, born about 1622, died September 18, 1692; married Mary Moulton.
3. Stephen, married Sarah, whose surname is not known.

(J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 944.)

II. Lieutenant John (2) Sanborn, son of John (1) and Ann (Batchelder) Sanborn, was born about 1620 and died October 20, 1692. He served as ensign in Hampton County, Norfolk Regiment, Massachusetts, in King Philip's War in 1676; was appointed lieutenant of the Military Company of Hampton by the General Court of Massachusetts, October 15, 1679; was representative to the General Court of New Hampshire in 1685, and served in King William's War.

Lieutenant John (2) Sanborn married (first), Mary Tuck. (Tuck II.) He married second, August 2, 1671, Margaret (Page) Moulton, a daughter of Deacon Robert Page, and widow of William Moulton. (Page I, Child 1.)

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. John, born about 1649, died November 10, 1723; married Judith Coffin. 2. Mary, born April 12, 1651, died in October, 1654. 3. <i>Abial</i> or <i>Abigail</i>, of whom further. 4. Richard, born in January or February, 1655, died March 14, 1660; married (first), Ruth Moulton; married (second), Mary Boulter. 5. Mary, born March 19, 1657, died March 14, 1660. 6. Joseph, born March 13, 1659; married Mary Grove. 7. Stephen, born November 21, 1661, died in | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> February, 1662. 8. Ann, born November 20, 1662, died October 4, 1745; married Samuel Palmer. 9. Dinah (believed to be the daughter of John Sanborn); married James Marston. 10. Nathaniel, born January 27, 1666, died November 9, 1723; married (first), Rebecca Prescott; married (second), Sarah Nason. 11. Benjamin, born December 20, 1668; married (first), Sarah, whose surname is not known; married (second), Meribah Tilton; married third, Abigail Dalton. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Child of the second marriage:

12. Jonathan, born May 25, 1672, died June 20, 1741; married Elizabeth Sherburne.

(J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 945.)

III. *Abial* or *Abigail* Sanborn, daughter of Lieutenant John (2) and Mary (Tuck) Sanborn, was born February 23, 1653, and died January 3, 1743.

She married Ephraim Marston. (Marston III.)

(*Ibid.*)

Tuck

I.



ROBERT TUCK came to this country from Gorlston, County Suffolk, England, and died at Hampton, New Hampshire, October 4, 1664. Gorlston is the northernmost town in the county and adjoins Yarmouth in Norfolk. He located first at Watertown, Massachusetts, and in 1638 petitioned the General Court to settle at Hampton. He probably was among the original settlers there in the fall of that year, and was admitted a freeman September 7, 1639. A house lot, and later several other tracts of land, were granted him. He had a license to keep a tavern there on the corner of two roads, one leading to Hampton Falls, the other to North Hampton. After residing in Hampton for fifteen years, he returned to England for business reasons, where he remained for a year. On his return he reopened the tavern before securing his license, but the General Court remitted a portion of his fine. Various old records also refer to him as a tailor and as a surgeon. He was selectman in 1648, 1649, 1652 and 1657, and was town clerk for three years beginning in 1650.

Robert Tuck married Joanna, whose surname is unknown.

Children:

1. Robert, remained in England, but a son William located in Essex County, Massachusetts.
2. Elizabeth, married John Sherburne.
3. Mary, of whom further.
4. Edward, married Mary Philbrick.

(J. Dow: "Tuck Genealogy," pp. 1-11.)

II. *Mary Tuck*, daughter of Robert and Joanna Tuck, married Lieutenant John (2) Sanborn. (Sanborn II.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 11.)

BLAKE

Arms—Sable, a chevron between three garbs or.

(Burke: "General Armory.")



Blake



Bachelor
(Batchelder)



Carter



Samborne
(Sanborn)



Marston



Scott

BLAKE

Arms—Sable, a chevron between three garbs or. (Burke: "General Armory.")

BACHELOR (BATCHELDER)

Arms—Vert, a plough in fess or, in base a rising sun proper.

Motto—*Sol justitiæ exoritur.* (The sun of justice shall rise.)

(F. C. Pierce: "Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy," pp. 22-24.)

CARTER

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three cartwheels vert.

Crest—On a mount vert, a greyhound sejant argent, sustaining a shield of the last, charged with a cartwheel vert. (Crozier: "General Armory.")

SAMBORNE (SANBORN)

Arms—Azure, a lion rampant or. (Burke: "General Armory.")

MARSTON

Arms—Sable, a fesse indented between three fleurs-de-lis argent.

Crest—A demi-greyhound sable gorged with a collar dancetée ermine.

(Crozier: "General Armory.")

SCOTT

Arms—Or, a cross couped and engrailed sable, between two mullets in chief and a crescent in base, azure. (Burke: "Encyclopædia of Heraldry.")

Blake

I.



ASPER BLAKE, a mariner and fisherman, is first mentioned in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1647, when he witnessed a deed. He died there December 20, 1678. In 1657 he received a gift of one hundred acres of land from Rev. Timothy Dalton, and about 1660 he bought the house lot of Thomas Ward. He also owned other lots, one of them consisting of eight acres, on which he is believed to have lived. His will is dated July 18, 1673, names his wife Deborah, four sons, oldest daughter's small children, and cousin Samuel Dalton. The latter was a son of Philemon Dalton, brother of Rev. Timothy Dalton, who had deeded land in 1647, not only to Jasper Blake, but also to Nathaniel Bachelder and Emanuel Hilliard. Timothy Dalton was a graduate of St. John's College, Cambridge, and came to America from Woolverstone, Suffolk, locating first at Dedham, Massachusetts, and later at Hampton.

Jasper Blake married Deborah, probably a sister or daughter of Rev. Timothy Dalton. She died December 20, 1678.

Children:

1. Timothy, born October 16, 1649; married Naomi Sleeper.
2. *John*, of whom further.
3. Deborah, born January 15, 1657-58; married Eleazer Elkins.
4. Israel, died December 3, 1678.
5. Sarah, born February 14, 1659-60, died September 29, 1660.
6. Sarah (again), born June 30, 1661.
7. Jasper, born November 16, 1663, died December 19, 1678.
8. Samuel, born June 6, 1666.
9. Dorothy, born September 17, 1668; married Nathaniel Locke.
10. Philemon, born May 23, 1671; married Sarah Dearborn.
11. Maria, born March 1, 1673.

(Brigadier General Bulwer: "Visitation of Norfolk," Vol. II, p. 1. R. D. Sawyer: "My Mother—Life and Ancestry of Phoebe Maria (Blake) Sawyer," p. 34. S. Noyes, C. S. Libby and W. G. Davis: "Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire," pp. 95, 181. J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, p. 602.)

II. John Blake, son of Jasper and Deborah Blake, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, October 31, 1656, and died there about 1716. His will was dated March 22, 1715/16, and was proved May 14, 1716. He is named on the tax list of 1680, and served on a jury in 1692 and on a grand jury in 1698. His will names his wife Frances and all children except Abigail.

John Blake married Frances, whose surname is not given.

Children:

1. Dorothy, born April 8, 1686; married Mr. Crockett.

BLAKE

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 2. Sarah, born about 1687; married Jonathan Batchelder. 3. John, born September 2, 1689; married Mary Dearborn. 4. Samuel, born December 13, 1690. 5. Jasper, born December 4, 1693; married Susannah Brackett. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. Jonathan, born November 15, 1697. 7. Mehitable, baptized August 8, 1701; married (first), Jonathan Godfrey; married (second), Enoch Sanborn. 8. <i>Nathan</i>, of whom further. 9. Abigail, baptized May 11, 1707. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(S. Noyes, C. S. Libby and W. G. Davis: "Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire," p. 95. J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, pp. 602-03.)

III. Nathan Blake, son of John and Frances Blake, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 4, 1705, and died there March 5, 1783. He resided on the homestead.

Nathan Blake married, January 22, 1730, Judith Batchelder. (Batchelder V.)

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. John, born May 10, 1731. 2. Samuel, born July 14, 1732; married Mary Garland. 3. <i>Dorothy</i>, of whom further. 4. Ruth, born March 29, 1736; married Gamaliel Knowles. 5. Nathan, born April 9, 1738; married Mrs. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Molly (Sanborn) Hall. 6. Judith, born May 8, 1740; married Bradbury Richardson. 7. Jonathan, born June 12, 1742; married Mary Brown. 8. Jethro, born June 30, 1744; married Dollye Stoodley. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(*Ibid.*, p. 604.)

IV. Dorothy Blake, daughter of Nathan and Judith (Batchelder) Blake, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, May 30, 1734, and died there November 4 or 9, 1815.

She married Joseph (1) Dow. (Dow—Line in America—V.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 604.)



BATCHELDER

Arms—Vert, a plough in fess or, in base a rising sun proper.

Motto—*Sol justitiae exoritur.* (The sun of justice shall rise.)

(F. C. Pierce: "Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy," pp. 22-24.)

Batchelder

I.



EV. STEPHEN BACHILER or BATCHELDER, was born in England, in 1561, and died in the village of Hackney, County Middlesex, England, in 1660, "in the 100th year of his age."

He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, November 17, 1581. He received his Bachelor of Arts degree February 3, 1586, entered the church at the age of twenty-six and was presented by Lord de la Warr with the living of Wherwell ("Horrell"), a pretty village in Hampshire, located on the River Test. Probably because of his Calvinistic ideas, he was deprived of his benefice in 1605 by order of the commission appointed by James I to investigate religious opinions. One of the commission was Lord de la Warr, son of the nobleman who had appointed him to the position at Wherwell.

Rev. Stephen Bachiler or Batchelder sailed March 9, 1632, for New England in the "William and Francis," reaching Boston, Massachusetts, June 5, of that year. He was probably accompanied by his second wife and his four grandsons, Nathaniel Bachiler, and John, William and Stephen Sanborn.

On May 5, 1635, he was made a freeman. In February, 1636, he removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, the home of John Winthrop, where he received fifty acres of land. He gave up active work in the ministry, apparently discouraged by friction and misunderstandings at Lynn.

Rev. Stephen Bachiler or Batchelder married (first), in England, but the name of his wife is not known. He married (second), in England, Helen, whose surname is not known, who was born in 1583, and died in New England, in 1642. He married (third), about 1648, Mary, whose surname is not known.

Children, all probably of the first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Theodate, born about 1586, died at Hampton, New Hampshire, October 20, 1649; married Captain Christopher Hussey, son of John Hussey. (Page II.) | Rev. John Wing. |
| 2. Nathaniel, of whom further. | 4. Stephen, born in 1594. |
| 3. Deborah, born in England in 1592, died probably at Yarmouth, Massachusetts; married | 5. Samuel, born in 1596; was in Holland as chaplain in 1620. |
| | 6. Ann, born in 1601; married John (1) Sanborn. (Sanborn I.) |

(F. C. Pierce: "Batchelder, Batcheller, Genealogy," pp. 75-77, 82, 95-98, 109, 110. "Alumni Oxonienses, the Members of the University of Oxford, 1500-1714," p. 53. "The Owl," Vol. XV, No. 3, pp. 1339-1341. J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. I, pp. 9, 12, 18; Vol. II, p. 589. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XLVI, pp. 157, 350. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 26.)

II. Nathaniel (1) Batchelder, son of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler or Batchelder, was

BATCHELDER

born in England in 1590. No record has been found of his arrival in America. In 1685 his son Stephen, then a merchant in London, wrote his brother Nathaniel, then in Hampton, New Hampshire. This letter was later in possession of descendants of the family.

Nathaniel (1) Batchelder married Hester Mercer, niece of the Rev. John Priaulx, Archdeacon of Sarum, and sister of Paul Mercer, of Southampton.

Children, last four named in will of Paul Mercer, 1661:

1. Stephen, living in 1685.
2. Anna, married Daniel Du Cornet, of Middleburgh, Zeeland.
3. Francis, resided in England.
4. *Nathaniel*, of whom further.
5. Benjamin, resided in England.

(F. C. Pierce: "Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy," p. 110.)

III. Nathaniel (2) Batchelder, son of Nathaniel (1) and Hester (Mercer) Batchelder, was born in 1630 and died at Hampton, New Hampshire, January 2, 1710. He resided there and held various offices of trust including that of constable, and for nine years that of selectman.

Nathaniel (2) Batchelder married (first), December 10, 1656, Deborah Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Martha's Vineyard, and niece of Ruth Dalton, widow of the Rev. Timothy Dalton. She died March 8, 1675, and he married (second), October 31, 1676, Mary (Carter) Wyman. (Carter II.) She died in 1688, and he married (third), Elizabeth, widow of John Knill.

Children of first marriage:

1. Deborah, born October 12, 1657; married Joseph Palmer.
2. Nathaniel, born December 24, 1659; married Elizabeth Foss.
3. Ruth, born May 9, 1662; married James Blake.
4. Esther, born December 22, 1664; married Samuel Shaw.
5. Abigail, born December 28, 1667; married John Dearborn.
6. Jane, born January 8, 1669; married Benjamin Lamphrey.
7. Stephen, born July 31, 1672, died December 7, 1672.
8. Benjamin, born September 19, 1673; married Susanna Page.
9. Stephen, born March 8, 1675; married Mary Dearborn.

Children of second marriage:

10. Mercy, born December 11, 1677; married Samuel Dearborn.
11. Mary, born September 18, 1679, died in infancy.
12. *Samuel*, of whom further.
13. Jonathan, born in 1683; married Sarah Blake.
14. Theodate, born in 1684; married Morris Hobbs, Jr.
15. Thomas, born in 1685; married (first), Mary Moulton; married (second), Sarah Tuck.
16. Joseph, born August 9, 1687; married Mehitable Marston.
17. Mary, born October 17, 1688, died in infancy.

(*Ibid.*, p. 115.)

IV. Samuel Batchelder, son of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Carter-Wyman) Batchelder, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 10, 1681. With his brother Jonathan, he took part in the expedition to Port Royal in 1707, serving in Lieutenant Joseph Swett's Company, and in 1712 was a scout under Captain James Davis.

Samuel Batchelder married, April 1, 1706, Elizabeth Davis, of Newbury.

Children:

1. *Judith*, of whom further.
2. Henry, born October 30, 1709; married Mary Marston.
3. Mary, born October 21, 1711; married Nathaniel Dearborn.
4. Samuel, born August 1, 1713; married Sarah Drake.
5. Elizabeth, born May 10, 1716; married Benjamin.

BATCHELDER

- min Brown.
6. Zachariah, born December 14, 1717, died, unmarried, November 9, 1793.
7. Hannah, born October 23, 1720; married Jedediah Prescott.
8. Ruth, born October 29, 1722; married Joshua Lane.
9. Mercy, born September 14, 1724; married John
(*Ibid.*, p. 128.)
- James.
10. Carter, born October 31, 1726; married (first), Huldah Moulton; married (second), Hannah Lane.
11. Patience, born December 27, 1729.
12. Nathaniel, born March 2, 1731; married Ruth Sanborn.

V. Judith Batchelder, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Davis) Batchelder, was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, January 23, 1708.

She married Nathan Blake. (Blake III.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 130).



CARTER

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three cartwheels vert.

Crest—On a mount vert, a greyhound sejant argent, sustaining a shield of the last, charged with a cartwheel vert. (Crozier: "General Armory.")

Carter



THE surname Carter is of occupational origin, meaning a driver of carts. In Oxfordshire, England, it was found in a Latinized form, Caretarius, in 1273. Subsequently it became "le Cartere," "le Carter," and as early as 1379, assumed the form we now know, Carter.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Rev. Dr. Thomas Carter, the progenitor of our family in America, was born in County Suffolk, England, in 1608, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, September 5, 1684. He is believed to have been the son of James Carter, yeoman, of Hinderelay, whose will, dated August, 1625, proved October 1, 1625, is among those on file at Bury St. Edmunds.

He received his degree of Bachelor of Arts from St. John's College, Cambridge University, in January, 1629-30, and that of Master of Arts in 1633. In a list of student scholarships at the University, dated November 5, 1628, is a Latin entry, which, being translated, reads:

I, Thomas Carter of Suffolk, am admitted as a student of this College on the Spalding scholarship.

This scholarship, founded by William Spalding, yeoman, of Tamworth, in Suffolk, stipulated that the scholar was to be chosen from Bury St. Edmunds Grammar School, an institution founded by King Edward VI in 1550. It paid 60 pounds. The bursar of St. John's College stated to the Carter genealogist whom we quote, Howard Williston Carter, that this record proves that the holder of the scholarship was not only a resident of County Suffolk at the time of attendance at the college, but was a native of that county as well. The various examples of the signature of Thomas Carter in Cambridge have been compared with copies of manuscripts in the handwriting of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Carter, of Woburn, and, according to Howard Williston Carter, are those of the same man.

Dr. Carter was a fellow-student at Cambridge University from 1628-33 with the Rev. Dr. John Harvard, founder of Harvard College, and they both later came to New England and were made freemen of the Colony of Massachusetts in the same year, 1637.

Thomas Carter was admitted a freeman at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 9, 1636-1637. In 1642 he was granted a homestall of ten acres, and in the same year a farm of ninety-two acres and a lot in the town plot. He was also an elder in the church of Watertown, Massachusetts.

The Woburn town records show that while the people of Woburn wanted Dr. Carter to be their minister, he had not been called sooner because "it had been doubted

CARTER

whether Watertown would be willing to part with him."

Dr. Carter preached in Woburn for the first time, December 4, 1641, this being the second service of public worship ever held in the new town. After repeated persuasion, he consented to become the first minister in Woburn, and was ordained November 22, 1642.

For thirty-six years he served his people without aid, at the end of which time the Rev. Dr. Jabez Fox was chosen as assistant pastor. These two men worked together in their ministry for six years, until the death of Dr. Carter. His entire ministry had lasted for over forty-two years, and it was said of him:

Under his ministrations, the church was greatly enlarged and built up, and the town flourished, and was for the most part in peace.

Rev. Dr. Thomas Carter married Mary Parkhurst, daughter of George Parkhurst, Sr., of Watertown and Boston. She was baptized in Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, August 28, 1614, and died in Woburn, Massachusetts, March 28, 1687. With six other children of George Parkhurst, who were also baptized at Ipswich, she was named in the deed of a relative, Ruth Dalton, and her identity is established in this way.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Samuel, born August 8, 1640, died in 1693; married, in 1672, Eunice Brooks. | 1684; married, May 7, 1674, John Smith. |
| 2. Judith, died in 1676; married (first), June 8, 1660, Samuel Convers; married (second), May 2, 1672, Giles Fifield. | 6. Deborah, born September 17, 1651, died December 14, 1667. |
| 3. Theophilus, born June 12, 1645, died February 15, 1649-50. | 7. Timothy, born June 12, 1653, died July 8, 1727; married, May 3, 1680, Anna Fiske. |
| 4. <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. | 8. Thomas, born June 8, 1655, died after September 21, 1722; married, in 1682, Margaret or Margery Whittemore or Whitmore. |
| 5. Abigail, born January 10, 1649-50, died before | |

(H. W. Carter: "Carter, A Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Carter of Reading and Weston, Massachusetts," pp. 9-18. "Register of the Massachusetts Society of the Colonial Dames of America." "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XVII, p. 51.)

II. Mary Carter, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter, was born July 24, 1648, and died in 1688.

She married (first), in 1671, John Wyman; married (second), Nathaniel (2) Batchelder. (Batchelder III.)

(*Ibid.*)





Page

PAGE

Arms—Azure, a fesse dancetté, between three martlets or.

(Burke: "Encyclopædia of Heraldry.")

The "Mayflower"
arrived in 1620

Mayflower Descent

OF
HERBERT HENRY DOW
FROM

JOHN ALDEN & HIS WIFE, PRISCILLA (MULLINS) ALDEN



John Alden, b. abt. 1599; d. at Duxbury, Mass., Sept. 12, 1687. He was "hired for a cooper" at Southampton just prior to the sailing of the "Mayflower" & identified himself with the Pilgrims & was a devoted & useful member of the Colony. He was 21 years old on his arrival in America & the youngest to sign the "Mayflower Compact"; in 1633 he was elected a member of board of assistants to the Governor; from 1666 to 1687 he was head of that body & styled Deputy Governor; he was a member of the Council of War, deputy in the General Court & from 1658 to 1659 a treasurer of the Colony. He m., prob. in 1621, Priscilla Mullins, who came on the "Mayflower" with her parents, William & Alice Mullins. John & Priscilla Alden moved to Duxbury, Mass., abt. 1627

I Ruth Alden, d. Oct. 12, 1674; m., as 1st wife, 3mo.-12-1657, John Bass, b. prob. in Roxbury, Mass., about 1632; d. Sept., 1716; a resident of Braintree, Mass.

II Sarah Bass, b. 1mo.-29-1672; d. Aug. 19, 1751; m., as 1st wife, Jan. 7, 1691-92, Ephraim Thayer, b. 11mo.-17, 1669; d. June 15, 1757

IV Esther Thayer, b. at Braintree, Mass., July 24, 1705; d. Dec. 13, 1800; m. Dec. 24, 1730, at Braintree, Moses French, b. Feb. 26, 1699-1700, at Braintree, & d. there, Sept. 19, 1768

V Rev. Jonathan (1) French, b. at Braintree, Mass., Jan. 19, 1739-40; d. at Andover, Mass., July 28, 1809; graduated from Harvard in 1771; m. Aug. 26, 1773, his cousin, Abigail Richards, b. at Weymouth, Mass., Nov. 6, 1742; d. Aug. 28, 1821

VI Rev. Jonathan (2) French, b. in Andover, Mass., Aug. 16, 1778; d. in North Hampton, N.H., Dec. 13, 1856; graduated from Harvard in 1798, & received degree as D.D. at Dartmouth in 1851; m., in Lincoln, Mass., Dec. 4, 1804, Rebecca Farrar, b. at Lincoln, Mass., Dec. 21, 1785

VII Abigail French, b. in North Hampton, N.H., Aug. 4, 1810; d. in Hampton, N.H., Jan. 28, 1870; m. Apr. 14, 1835, Maj. Joseph (2) Dow, b. in Hampton, N.H., Apr. 12, 1807, & d. there Dec. 16, 1889; graduated from Dartmouth in 1833

VIII Joseph Henry Dow, b. in Pembroke, N.H., Apr. 22, 1836; d. in Midland, Michigan, Jan. 12, 1902; m. Nov. 24, 1863, Sarah Jane Bunnell, b. in Derby, Conn., Apr. 20, 1838; d. in Midland, Michigan, Jan. 1, 1909

IX DR. HERBERT HENRY DOW, b. in Belleville, Ontario, Feb. 26, 1866; d. in Rochester, Minn., Oct. 15, 1930; m. Nov. 16, 1892, Grace Ann Ball, b. in Midland, Michigan, Jan. 26, 1869

I Helen Dow, d. Oct. 16, 1918; m. Feb. 2, 1917, Dr. Wm. J. Hale,

i Ruth Elizabeth Hale, m. Wiley Buchanan; **a** Bonnie Ruth

Buchanan **b** Diane Dow Buchanan **c** Wiley Thomas Buchanan **II** Ruth Alden Dow, d. Jan. 21, 1950; m. Apr. 7, 1917, Leland

I. Doan; **i** Leland Alden Doan, m. Alberta Adams; **a** Leland

Wilson Doan **b** Constance Louise Doan **ii** Dorothy Margaret Doan, m. 1st, Lt. Ray Rode, killed in World

War II; m. 2nd, Parker Frisselle, **a** Carole Lee (Rode) Frisselle **b** Bradford Parker Frisselle

iii Herbert Dow Doan, m. Donald Mary Lockwood; **a** Jeffrey W. Doan **b** Christine Mary Doan

III Willard Henry Dow, d. Mar. 31, 1949; m. Sept. 3, 1921, Martha L. Pratt, d. Mar. 31, 1949, **i** Helen

Adeline Dow, m. Macauley Whiting; **a** Susan Dow Whiting **b** Martha Macauley Whiting

ii Herbert Henry Dow **IV** Osborné Curtis Dow, d. Oct. 3, 1902, **V** Alden Ball Dow, m. Sept. 16,

1931, Vada Bennett, **i** Michael Lloyd Dow **ii** Mary Lloyd Dow **iii** Barbara Alden Dow

VI Margaret Grace Dow, m. Sept. 14, 1932, Harry A. Towsley, **i** Margaret Ann Towsley **ii** Janis Eliza-

beth Towsley **iii** Judith Dow Towsley **iv** Harriet Susan Towsley **v** Grace Lynn Towsley **VII** Dorothy

Darling Dow, m. June 21, 1933, Anderson Arbury; **i** Kriss Anderson Arbury **ii** Robin

Anderson Arbury **iii** Jaqueline Arbury **iv** Margaret Anderson Arbury

*As far as them done (these four conditions considered) might
be as firm as any patent, and in some respects more firm
The firm was as followeth*

*My name of god Amen, the whole names are underwritten
the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign Lord King James,
by the grace of god, of great Brittain, France, & Ireland King.
Defender of the faith, &c.
Having undertaken, for the glory of god, and advancement
of the Christian religion, that honour of our King & Country, to voyage
plant, & settle colonies in the northern parts of Virginia, &c.
by these presents solemnly & mutually in the presence of god, and
one of another, covenant & combine our selves together into a
civil body politic, for the better ordering, & preservation of our
selves and of the ends afore said, and to give due heed to the*

EXCERPT FROM THE MAYFLOWER COMPACT



Page

I.



DEACON Robert Page, son of Robert and Margaret Page, of Ormesby, County Norfolk, England, was the progenitor of our family in New Hampshire. He was born in Ormesby about 1604, and died September 22, 1679. He came to America and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1639. He was one of the selectmen for six years, represented the town in the General Court of Massachusetts for two years, and was at one time marshal of the old county of Norfolk. In 1660 he is recorded as a deacon of the church.

Deacon Robert Page married, in England, Lucy, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. Margaret, born in England about 1629, died July 13, 1699; married (first), William Moulton; married (second), Lieutenant John (2) Sanborn. (Sanborn II.)
2. Francis, born about 1633, died November 15, 1706; married Meribah Smith.
3. Susanna.
4. *Thomas*, of whom further.
5. Hannah, born about 1641, in Hampton, died August 6, 1704; married Captain Henry (3) Dow. (Dow—Line in America—II.)
6. Mary, born about 1644, died March 8, 1700; married Samuel Fogg.
7. Rebecca, born in 1646, died May 27, 1673; married William Marston.

(J. Dow: "History of the Town of Hampton, New Hampshire," Vol. II, pp. 889-90.)

II. *Thomas Page*, son of Deacon Robert and Lucy Page, was born about 1639.

He married, February 2, 1664, Mary Hussey, daughter of Captain Christopher and Theodate (Batchelder) Hussey. (Batchelder I, Child 1.) She married (second), Henry Greene; married (third), as his second wife, Captain Henry (3) Dow. (Dow—Line in America—II.)

Children:

1. Mary, born March 21, 1665, died September 5, 1750; married Samuel Robie.
2. Robert, born July 17, 1667, died July 25, 1686.
3. *Christopher*, of whom further.
4. John, born November 15, 1672.
5. Theodate, born July 8, 1675, died August 14, 1676.
6. Stephen, born August 14, 1677, died in February, 1714; married Mary Rawlings.
7. Bethiah, born May 23, 1679; married John Swett.

(*Ibid.*, p. 890.)

III. *Christopher Page*, son of Thomas and Mary (Hussey) Page, was born September 20, 1670, and died February 4, 1751.

He married, November 14, 1689, Abigail Tilton, who was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, October 28, 1670, and died October 4, 1759, daughter of Daniel and Mehitable (Sanborn) Tilton.

PAGE

Children:

1. Robert, born September 8, 1690, died July 20, 1706.
 2. Abigail, born February 1, 1693, died January 22, 1776; married William Moulton.
 3. *Mary*, of whom further.
 4. Lydia, born August 3, 1698, died May 22, 1772; married John Towle.
 5. Jonathan, born December 25, 1700, died in 1760; married Mary Towle.
 6. David, born November 1, 1703, died June 9, 1785; married (first), Ruth Dearborn; married (second), Ruth Smith.
 7. Shubael, born February 15, 1707, died May 16, 1791; married Hannah Dow.
 8. Jeremiah, born March 28, 1708, died September 18, 1786; married, December 17, 1730, Elizabeth Drake, daughter of Abraham Drake.
 9. Tabitha, born August 21, 1711, died May 30, 1792; married Caleb Marston.
- (*Ibid.*, pp. 890, 892.)

IV. Mary Page, daughter of Christopher and Abigail (Tilton) Page, was born December 13, 1695, in Hampton, and died March 10, 1760.

She married Samuel (2) Dow. (Dow—Line in America—IV.)

(*Ibid.*)





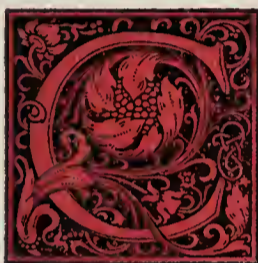
CHARLEMAGNE



*Hildegarde
Wife of Charlemagne*

Royal Descent from Charlemagne of Dr. Herbert Henry Dow

I.



CHARLEMAGNE, son of Pepin III, or Pepin the Short (Generation XII in the Carlovingian Kings), and Bertha or Berthe of Laon, was born April 2, 742-43, died January 28, 814, and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle. His father deposed the last of the Merovingian dynasty of French Kings and assumed the Frankish crown. Charlemagne, in the early part of his reign, invaded Northern Italy, putting an end to the Lombard kingdom. From 774 to 779, Charlemagne was at war with the Saxons, at that time a heathen race which was located east of the Rhine River. In 785, Widukind, Saxon leader, submitted, and was baptized a Christian, but resistance continued in the outlying portions of the region. Bavaria was annexed next, and this brought Charlemagne in conflict with the Avars, whose Khan became a Christian in 805. Expeditions were also sent against the Arabs in North Spain. While in Rome, Charlemagne was crowned Emperor by Pope Leo III, December 25, 800, thus assisting in the reviving of the Roman Empire. After a naval war in the Adriatic, in which he surrendered some disputed territory, Charlemagne was saluted by the Greek envoys as Basileus, the equality of the two empires being thus recognized. The reign of Charlemagne witnessed a revival of arts and letters, a revision of Frankish law, and the writing of the laws of the Saxons, Thuringians and Frisians.

Charlemagne married (first), in 770, Hermangarde or Desiderata, daughter of Desiderius, King of Lombardy. He married (second), in 771, Hildegarde, who was born in 757, and died April 30, 782, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Swabia. He married (third), in 783, Fastrade or Fastrada, who died in 794, daughter of Rudolph, Count of Franconia, and married (fourth) Liutgarda, who died June 4, 800.

Children of the second marriage:

1. Charles, born in 772, died December 4, 811; became King of Germany. Left no descendants.
2. Rothrude or Rotrude, born in 773, died June 6, 810; married Roricon I, Count of Maine.
3. Adelaide, born in 775, died June 6, 810; became the Abbess of Fara.
4. Pepin. (First Counts of Vermandois Line I.)
5. *Louis*, of whom further.
6. Lothaire, born in 779, died in 780.
7. Bertha, died in 853; married Angilbert, of Ponthieu.
8. Gisele, born in 781.
9. Hildegarde, born in 782, died in 822; married Eberhard I, Lord Beutelsbach; she became the Abbess of Argenteuil.

Children of the third marriage:

10. Theodrade, Abbess of Argenteuil.
11. Hiltrude, Abbess of Faremontier.



*Louis I.^{er} (le bonnaire)
Roi des Francs + 840*



Charles II (Le Chauve)

Roi de France + 899.

ROYAL DESCENT

Child of the fourth marriage:

12. Emma, died in 839; married Eginhard, Abbot.

(C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. II, pp. 325-26, 417. P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. I, pp. 28-29.)

II. Louis I, called the Pious, also called "le debonnaire," son of Charlemagne and Hildegarde, of Swabia, was born at Chasseneuil, in central France, in 778, and died near Ingelheim, June 20, 840. At the age of three years, he was crowned King of Aquitaine. His father planned to divide the empire among his three sons, but on account of the death of the other two, Louis became successor in the empire, his nephew Bernard, son of Pepin, becoming King of Italy. Louis was crowned Emperor at Aachen by his father in 813. Three years later, he was crowned a second time by Pope Stephen IV at Reims. His tastes were ecclesiastical rather than military, and he earned the name "Pious" from his generosity and for his attempt to reform and purify monastic life. Soon after his coronation, he arranged for a division of the empire among his three sons, but he later married a second time, and included Charles, son of this later marriage, in a new arrangement. The remainder of his reign was marked by a series of revolts on the part of the elder sons. At times they fought among themselves, at times against their father, and on two occasions practically deposed him. With the death of Pepin, the empire was divided among the other three, including Charles.

Louis I married (first), in 798, Ermengarde. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow *Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy—XVII.*) He married (second), in 819, Judith, who was born in 800, and died April 19, 843, daughter of Welfe or Guelph I, Count of Bavaria.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Lothaire, born in 799, died in 855; Emperor. | 876; was King of Bavaria. |
| 2. Pepin, born in 803, died in 838; was King of Aquitaine. | 4. Adelaide, married Conrad, Count of Auxerre. |
| 3. Louis I, called the German, born in 805, died in | 5. Alapida, married Begon Conrad, Count of Paris. |
| | 6. Hildegarde, died in 842; married Count Thierry. |

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 7. Gisele, born in 820; married, in 843, Eberhard, Duke of Frioul. | 8. Charles, of whom further. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|

(C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. II, pp. 326-27, 574.)

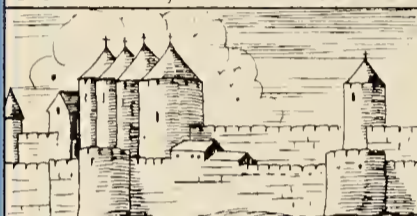
III. Charles II, called the Bald, son of Louis I, the Pious, and Judith of Bavaria, was born in 823, and died October 5, 877. The death of Louis the Pious in 840 led to a war between his three surviving sons, Charles allying himself with Louis in resisting the claims of Lothaire as Emperor. Their victory led to the oaths of Strasbourg and the Treaty of Verdun in 843, which definitely broke the unity of the empire. Charles secured the kingdom of the West Franks, corresponding largely to what is now France, while Louis secured the portions of the empire which were German. Lothaire had the title of Emperor, and a region between France and Germany including Italy, and the valleys of the Rhone, Saone and Meuse rivers. After a few quiet years, following the treaty, various attempts were made by each of the brothers to increase his dominions and it was at this time that Norman raiders reached Northern France. Following the death of Emperor Louis II, Charles went to Italy, securing the imperial crown at Rome with the support of Pope John VIII. He made a second expedition to Italy to aid the Pope against the Saracens and died on his way back to France.

54 Eunic, s. of Theodoric, K. of Visigoths abt. 421
 53 Alaric m. Theudicote, d. of THEODORIC, K. of Ostro-
 52 Amalaric, K. of the Visigoths goths, d. 506
 51 Athanagild, K. of the Visigoths
 50 Brunhilda m. 50 Sigebert, K. of Metz
 49 Childebert
 48 Theodobert, K. of Austrasia, 596-610
 47 Reigintrude m. Theodon III, D. of Bavaria
 45 Grimoald I, D. of Bavaria, s. of Thassillon
 43 Grimoald II, son of 44 Theodon V
 42 Sonichilde m. as 2nd w., 42-41 Charles Martel m. Ist. Chrotrud (is)
 41 Landrave m. Sigramine, Co of Hasbaigne
 39 Ingram, son of 40 Gunderland XII
 38 Ermengarde m. (1st w.) 38-38 Louis I, the Pious, m. 2nd, Judith of Bavaria
 37 Lothaire, Holy Roman Emperor
 36 Lothaire, K. of Lorraine, m. 2nd, Valtrade
 34 Boson, son of 35 Bertha & Thibaut, Co of Arles
 33 Walla m. Berenger II, K. of Italy
 32 Susanna m. 32 Arnulf (Arnoul) II, C. of Flanders
 31 Baldwin IV, C. of Fl., m. Ist. Ogive
 30 Baldwin V, C. of Flanders, m. 30 Adela of France
 29 Roger Montgomery, E. of Shrewsbury
 28 Sibyl m. Robert FitzHamon
 27 Mabel m. 27 Robert, E. of Gloucester
 26 Ranulph (3) de Gernon (s), Vic. d'Avranches & E. of Chester, m. 26 Maud FitzRobert
 25 Hugh de Kevelioc, Vic. d'Avranches & E. of Chester, m. 2nd, 25 Bertrade de Montfort
 24 Mabel de Kevelioc m. 24 William (3) de Montfort
 23 Cicely d'Aubigny m. Roger de Montfort
 22 Leuca de Montfort m. Philip de Montfort
 21 Agnes de Orreby m. Sir Walkelyn Arderne
 20 Sir Peter Arderne, of Arderne & Alderney
 19 John Arderne, b. 1266; d. 1308; m. Margaret, d. 1308
 18 John Arderne, of Alderney, d. abt. 1308
 17 Matilda Arderne m. Robert Legh
 16 Sir Robert Legh, Kt., m. Isabella de Arderne
 15 Robert Legh of Adlington, b. 1308
 14 Robert Legh of Adlington, m. 2nd, Isabella de Arderne
 13 Isabel Legh m. George de Arderne
 12 Sir John Holford m. Margaret de Arderne
 11 Thomas Holford m. 2nd, Isabella de Arderne
 10 Dorothy Holford m. John Bruen
 9 John Bruen m. Mary Bruen
 8 Mary Bruen m. John Bruen
 7 Obadiah Baldwin m. Mary Bruen
 6 Mehitabel Baldwin m. Obadiah Baldwin
 5 Isaac Bunnell m. Anne Bunnell
 4 Philemon Bunnell m. Isaac Bunnell
 3 Captain Alva Bunnell m. Philemon Bunnell
 2 Sarah Jane Bunnell m. Captain Alva Bunnell
 1 DR. HERBERT HENRY DOW m. Sarah Jane Bunnell

ROYAL



CROWN & SIGNATURE OF CHARLEMAGNE



CARCASSONNE, A MEDIEVAL FORTRESS



CHARLEMAGNE WAS B. APR. 2, 742-43 & D. JAN. 28, 814 & IS BURIED AT AIX-LA-CHAPELLE. HE WAS CROWNED EMPEROR BY POPE LEO III, DEC. 25, 800, AT ROME. HIS WAS A GREAT & BRILLIANT REIGN



SAXON KINGS OF ENG. WILLIAM I



FLANDERS FRANCE



MONTGOMERY BRUEN HOLFORD BOOTH

I Helen Dow, d. Oct. 16, 1918; m. Dr. Wm. J. Hale, i Ruth Elizabeth Hale m. Wiley Buchanan, a Bonnie Ruth
 1950; m. Leland I. Doan, i Leland Alden Doan m. Alberta Adams, a Leland Wilson Doan b Constance Louise
 Parker Frisselle, a Carole Lee (Rode) Frisselle b Bradford Parker Frisselle, iii Herbert Dow
 III Willard Henry Dow, d. Mar. 31, 1949; m. Martha L. Pratt, d. Mar. 31, 1949, i Helen Adeline Dow r
 Dow, IV Osborne Curtis Dow, d. Oct. 3, 1902, V Alden Ball Dow, m. Vada Bennett, i Michael Lloyd Dow ii Mar
 i Margaret Ann Towsley ii Janis Elizabeth Towsley iii Judith Dow Towsley iv Harriet Susan Towsley
 i Kriss Anderson Arbury ii Robin Anderson Arbury iii Jacqueline Arbury iv Margaret A de

ROYAL DESCENTS

OF HERBERT HENRY DOW



ALFRED THE GREAT WAS B. IN 849 & D. OCT. 28, 901. HE SAVED ENGLAND FROM SHIP OF ALFRED'S VIKING INVASIONS & UNITED IT TIME

350 Robert the Strong, Founder of Capetian line of Kings of France

40 CHARLEMAGNE m. 2nd, Hildegard of Swabia

39 Pepin I, K. of Italy

38 Bernard, K. of Italy, 810-818

36 Pepin II, S. of Peronne & St. Quentin

36 Heribert I, Seig. of Peronne & St. Quentin

36 Heribert II, C. of Vermandois, Troyes & Meaux

36 Hildebrante of France

36 Robert, C. m.

36 of Troyes

36 andois m. 2nd, 33

32 Hugh Capet, K. of France, d. Oct. 24, 996; m.

32 cent II, K. of France

32 SCENE FROM BAYEUX TAPESTRY IN WHICH D. WILLIAM TAKES COUNCIL WITH HIS TWO HALF-BROTHERS

32 Amauri de Montfort m. Bertrade

32 Simon de Montfort m. 3rd, Agnes of Evreux

32 Amauri de Montfort m. 2nd, Agnes de Garlande

32 Montfort, C. of Evreux, m. Maud

32 de Montfort

32 Wm. (2) d'Aubigny, E. of Sussex, m. Maud de St. Hilaire du Harcourt

32 Wm. (3) d'Aubigny or "de Albi", E. of Arundel & Sussex

32 Roger de Mold or de Monte Alto

32 Philip de Orreby

32 Alderne, s. of John & Marg. (de Aldford) Ardenne

32 Alderly, d. in 1292; m. Margaret or Margery

32 Margaret, d. of Griffin, Lord of Bromfield

32 d. c. 1350; m. Ellina de Wastneys

32 Legh of Adlington, who d. 1382

32 Bella, d. of Sir Thos. Belgrave, Kt.

32 Adlington, b. abt. 1586; d. 1415; m. Matilda

32 2nd, Isabella, d. of Sir Wm. Stanley

32 Gage Holford, Kt.

32 Margery Brereton, of Iscoit

32 d. Jane (Booth) Dutton

32 m. John Bruyn

32 m. 3rd, Margaret

32 John Baldwin, "Sr."

32 m. Abigail

32 m. Benjamin (3) Bunnell

32 Anne Collins

32 m. Bunnell

32 m. Lucy Perkins

32 m. Joseph Henry Dow

32 m. Grace Ann Ball

32 Ruth Buchanan

32 Diane Dow Buchanan

32 Wiley Thomas Buchanan

32 Ruth Alden Dow, d. Jan. 21,

32 Louise Doan, ii Dorothy Margaret Doan m. 1st, Lt. Ray Rode, killed in World War II, m. 2nd,

32 Dow Doan m. Donald Mary Lockwood, a Jeffrey W. Doan b Christine Mary Doan

32 Dow m. Macauley Whiting, a Susan Dow Whiting b Martha Macauley Whiting, ii Herbert Henry

32 Mary Lloyd Dow iii Barbara Alden Dow. VI Margaret Grace Dow m. Harry A. Towsley,

32 n Towsley v Grace Lynn Towsley. VII Dorothy Darling Dow m. Anderson Arbury,

32 et Anderson Arbury.

40 Sigfried, K. of Denmark

39 Geva (1st w.) m. 39-39 Widukind m. 2nd, Suatana (Sauterna)

38 Hasala or Gisela m. Bruno 37 Ecbertus or Egbert

38 Widukind II m. Juliana

37 Count Diergremus

36 Ditmarus

36 Robert I, K. of the Franks, m. Beatrix

37 Thierri, C. of Chalon

36 Manasses, C. of Chalon, m. Ermengarde

37 Tertulle, Sen. of Gastinois

36 Ingelger m. Aelnde

36 Fulk I, C. of Anjou, m. Roscille, Lady of Loches

36 Fulk II, C. of Anjou, m. Gerberge

36 Hugh the Great, D. of the Franks, m. in 936, 33 Hedwiga of Germany

32 Adelaids of Aquitaine, dau. of 33 William III

37 Bernard I, C. of Poitiers, m. Bilichilde of Anjou & Mons

36 Bernard II, C. of Poitiers & Marquis of Gotha

35 Raynulf II, D. of Aquit. & C. of Poitiers, m. Adelaide

34 Ebles, D. of Aquit. m. 3rd, Adele or Aelfgifu of England

33 William III, D. of Aquitaine, m. Gerloc or Heloys, d. of Rollo, D. of Normandy

37 Roger le Bigod

37 Maud m. William d'Aubigny

36 Wm. (1) d'Aubigny or "de Albi", m.

36 as 2nd hus, Adeliza or Adelaide, Queen Dowager of Eng.

36 Wm. (2) d'Aubigny, E. of Sussex, m. Maud de St. Hilaire du Harcourt

36 Wm. (3) d'Aubigny or "de Albi", E. of Arundel & Sussex

36 Roger de Mold or de Monte Alto

36 Philip de Orreby

36 Alderne, s. of John & Marg. (de Aldford) Ardenne

36 Alderly, d. in 1292; m. Margaret or Margery

36 Margaret, d. of Griffin, Lord of Bromfield

36 d. c. 1350; m. Ellina de Wastneys

36 Legh of Adlington, who d. 1382

36 Bella, d. of Sir Thos. Belgrave, Kt.

36 Adlington, b. abt. 1586; d. 1415; m. Matilda

36 2nd, Isabella, d. of Sir Wm. Stanley

36 Gage Holford, Kt.

36 Margery Brereton, of Iscoit

36 d. Jane (Booth) Dutton

36 m. John Bruyn

36 m. 3rd, Margaret

36 John Baldwin, "Sr."

36 m. Abigail

36 m. Benjamin (3) Bunnell

36 Anne Collins

36 m. Bunnell

36 m. Lucy Perkins

36 m. Joseph Henry Dow

36 m. Grace Ann Ball

36 Ruth Buchanan

36 Diane Dow Buchanan

36 Wiley Thomas Buchanan

36 Ruth Alden Dow, d. Jan. 21,

36 Louise Doan, ii Dorothy Margaret Doan m. 1st, Lt. Ray Rode, killed in World War II, m. 2nd,

36 Dow Doan m. Donald Mary Lockwood, a Jeffrey W. Doan b Christine Mary Doan

36 Dow m. Macauley Whiting, a Susan Dow Whiting b Martha Macauley Whiting, ii Herbert Henry

36 Mary Lloyd Dow iii Barbara Alden Dow. VI Margaret Grace Dow m. Harry A. Towsley,

36 n Towsley v Grace Lynn Towsley. VII Dorothy Darling Dow m. Anderson Arbury,

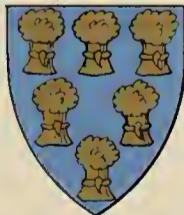
36 et Anderson Arbury.



CASTLE RISING IN NORFOLK WAS HELD BY ROGER DE MOLD



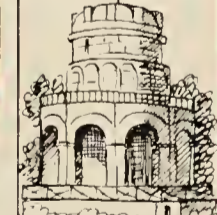
ROBT, E. OF GLOUC. RAN. LE MESCHIN



HUGH KEVELIOC Wm. d'AUBIGNY BIGOD



THE TOWER OF LONDON, PROBABLY COMMENCED BY THE CONQUEROR ABT. 1077



TOMB OF THEODORIC

ROYAL DESCENT

Charles II married (first), in 842, Hermentrude, who died October 6, 869, daughter of Eudes, Count of Orleans. He married (second), in 870, Richilde, daughter of Thierry I, Duke of Burgundy.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Judith</i> , of whom further. | of Saxony. (First Dukes of Saxony Line IV, Child 3.) |
| 2. Carloman, born in 845, died in 877; was Abbot of Esternach. | 4. Charles, born in 848, died in 866, King of Aquitaine. |
| 3. Louis II, King of France; born November 1, 846, died April 10, 879; married (first), in 863, Ansgard, daughter of Adelis, Count of Harduin; married (second) Liutgarde or Adelaide, | 5. Lothaire, died in 866; Abbot of St. German of Auxerre. |
| | 6. Ermentrude, Abbess. |

(*Ibid.*, p. 328.)

IV. Judith, daughter of Charles II, called the Bald, and Hermentrude of Orleans, married (first) Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf of England. (Saxon Kings of England—II.) She married (second) Aethelbald or Ethelbald. (Saxon Kings of England II, Child 1.) Judith married (third) Baldwin I, Margrave or Count of Flanders. (Ancient Counts of Flanders I.)

V. Baldwin II, Margrave or Count of Flanders, married Aelfthryth or Aethelryth of England.

VII. Arnulf or *Arnoul I*, called the Elder and the Great, Count of Flanders, married Alix or Adela of Vermandois. (First Counts of Vermandois Line VI.)

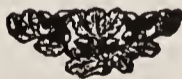
VIII. Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, married Mathilda.

IX. Arnulf or *Arnoul II*, the Younger, Count of Flanders, married Rosala or Susanna of Italy. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow First Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy—XXIII.)

X. Baldwin IV, called Barbu (the Bearded), Count of Flanders, married (first) Ogive of Luxembourg.

XI. Baldwin V, called de Lille and "le Débonnaire," Count of Flanders, married Adela of France. (House of Capet VI.)

XII. Matilda or *Maud of Flanders*, married William I of England, called the Conqueror. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from William the Conqueror—I.)





William the Conqueror Duke of Normandy
 after he had in Battaille slaine Harold Roke
 Typon him the Crowne of England He raigned
 19 yeares ii months died at the age of 74 Yeares
 And lieth buried at Caen in Normandy
 Are to be sold by Compts Holland overagainst the Exchange



Matilda of Flanders.



THE CASTLE OF FALAISE

Royal Descent from William The Conqueror of Dr. Herbert Henry Dow

I.



WILLIAM I, called the Conqueror, son of Robert, Duke of Normandy, and Arletta, daughter of a tanner of Falaise, was born at Falais, Normandy, in 1027 or 1028, died at Rouen, France, and was buried at St. Stephen's Church at Caen.

When he was a small boy his father died and he was acknowledged his successor by the Norman barons. The next twelve years were a period of anarchy, but in 1040, with the help of Henry I, King of France, he stamped out a serious uprising and later recovered the fortress of Alençon from Geoffrey Martel, Count of Anjou. Fearing the close connection of Normandy with Flanders, Henry I joined Geoffrey to invade Normandy, but was twice defeated and William added to his power by annexing Mayenne and Maine.

In 1065, Edward, the Confessor, King of England, died, and William claimed the succession. He invaded England, and on October 14, 1066, defeated Harold at the battle of Senlac or Hastings. He was crowned King of England at Westminster on Christmas Day. For the next five years he continued military operations, reducing the south and west, and in 1070 completed the conquest by a march to Chester. To reward his followers, he redistributed land taken from its earlier owners, but in granting it each of his barons received portions in several counties. His administration was based on Norman feudalism, the barons having close personal relations with the King. At the same time the old courts of shire and hundred were preserved, as well as the system of governing through sheriffs. Although his heavy taxation caused complaints, he won the respect of his English subjects, who regarded him as their protector against feudal oppression on account of his regard for legal forms and his confirmation of the "laws of Edward." Two prelates, Lanfranc of Canterbury and Geoffrey of Coutances, were his chief advisers. Among his later military campaigns was that against Malcolm, King of Scotland, who submitted to him at the Forth; his suppression of two rebellions in Maine, and his invasion of the French Vexin. During the latter he was injured, when his horse plunged on the burning cinders of Mantes, which city he had sacked and burned. He was carried to Rouen, where he died.

William the Conqueror married Matilda or Maud of Flanders. (Ancient Counts of Flanders VIII.)

Children:

1. Robert, Duke of Normandy.

2. Richard.



HENRY I

ROYAL DESCENT

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. William II, called Rufus, King of England, 1087-1110, died unmarried.
4. <i>Henry</i> , of whom further.
5. Cecelia, Abbess of Caen.
6. Constance, married, in 1086, Alan, Count of Brittany.
7. Adelaide, died young. | 8. Adela, married Étienne, Count of Blois, Chartres, Brie and Champagne.
9. Agatha, died, unmarried.
10. Matilda.
11. Gundred, perhaps a daughter, but the parentage in dispute by historians. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. XIII, pp. 50-51; Vol. XXI, pp. 293-301.)

II. Henry I, King of England, called Beauclerc, son of William the Conqueror and Matilda or Maud of Flanders, was born in 1068 and died near Gisors, France, December 1, 1135. He was buried in the Abbey of Reading, which he had founded.

He received an excellent education, including the English law and language. As a younger son he was not expected to inherit the crown. Of his two elder brothers, William received England and Robert became Duke of Normandy. When William died in 1100, Robert was away on a crusade and Henry seized the crown. He issued a charter by which he promised to restore the "laws of Edward," exchange customary fees for the unlimited demands of his father and brother on the barons, stop the plundering of the church, and force the barons to do justice to their tenants. By marrying a descendant of the Anglo-Saxon Kings, he completed his policy of allying himself with the native English. In England and Normandy he was more popular with the non-feudal classes than with the barons. English levies helped him repel an invasion of Robert and his victory at Tinchebrai was regarded as an English victory in revenge for Hastings. Several times he was successful in putting down rebellions and conspiracies in Normandy. The chief institution created during his reign was that of the exchequer.

Henry I had a natural son:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(J. R. Green: "History of the English People," Vol. I, p. 140. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. IX, p. 436; Vol. XIII, pp. 50-51; Vol. XXI, pp. 293-300. H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table III.)

III. Robert, natural son of Henry I, King of England, was born about 1090 and died October 31, 1147. In 1122, he was created Earl of Gloucester. He championed the cause of Maud who claimed the throne and went to war with King Stephen in both Normandy and England.

He married Mabel, daughter of Robert FitzHamon and Sibyl Montgomery, a daughter of Robert Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. William, died November 23, 1183; succeeded his father as Earl of Gloucester; married, about 1160, Hawise, daughter of Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Leicester.
2. Roger, Bishop of Worcester. | 3. Hamon.
4. Philip.
5. Richard, ancestor of the Barons of Creully.
6. <i>Maud</i> , of whom further. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," Vol. V, pp. 683, 686. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. XVI, pp. 729-30.)

IV. Maud FitzRobert, daughter of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, and Mabel FitzHamon, married Ranulph (3) de Gernon or des Gernons, Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester. (Earls of Chester IV.)

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. III, pp. 166-67. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. XVI, pp. 729-30.)






SEAL OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR

The obverse side of the seal shows him crowned and robed as the Conqueror, bearing in his right hand the sword of conquest, and holding in his left hand the orb and cross, symbols of sovereignty.

The reverse side is an equestrian seal representing him as the Duke of Normandy, mounted and armed for battle.





SEAL OF HENRY I, KING OF ENGLAND

The obverse side of his seal shows him robed and crowned as King, holding the sword, orb and cross, symbols of conquest and sovereignty. The bird surmounting the cross may be symbolic of the historical fact that Henry I "kept good peace."

The reverse side, like that of his father, William the Conqueror, is an equestrian seal, showing him mounted and armed for battle.





HEN I



ROYAL DESCENT

V. Hugh, styled de Kevelioc, Vicomte d'Avranches, and Earl of Chester, married (second) Bertrade de Montfort. (De Montfort V.)

VI. Mabel de Kevelioc married William (3) d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel and Sussex. (Earls of Arundel III.)

VII. Cicely d'Aubigny married Roger le Mold or de Monte Alto.

VIII. Leuca de Montalt married Philip de Orreby.

IX. Agnes de Orreby married Sir Walkelyn Arderne. (Earls of Arundel VI.)

X. Sir Peter Arderne, son of Sir Walkelyn and Agnes (de Orreby) Arderne, died in 1292. He succeeded his father at Arderne and Alderly.

Sir Peter Arderne married Margaret or Margery, whose surname is not known. They had a son:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(G. Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. II, p. 85.)

XI. John Arderne, son of Sir Peter and Margaret or Margery Arderne, was born in 1266 and died in 1308. He became heir to his father's estates.

John Arderne married Margaret, daughter of Griffin, Lord of Bromfield. They had a son:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 85, 566.)

XII. John Arderne, of Aldford, son of John and Margaret (Bromfield) Arderne, died about 1350.

He married Ellina de Wastneys. A daughter was:

1. *Matilda*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 566.)

XIII. Matilda Arderne, daughter of John and Ellina (de Wastneys) Arderne, married Robert Legh, of Adlington, who died in 1382. He served in Gascony in 1358. One of their sons was:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(G. Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. III, p. 661. Burke: "The Landed Gentry," p. 1348.)

XIV. Sir Robert Legh, Knight, of Adlington, son of Robert and Matilda (Arderne) Legh, was born about 1362 and died in 1408. He served as sheriff of Cheshire in the seventeenth and twenty-second years of the reign of Richard II.

Sir Robert Legh married Isabella, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Belgrave, Knight. They had a son:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

ROYAL DESCENT

XV. Robert Legh, of Adlington, son of Sir Robert and Isabella (Belgrave) Legh, was born about 1586 and died in 1415.

He married Matilda. A son of this marriage was:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XVI. Robert Legh, of Adlington, son of Robert and Matilda Legh, was born in 1410 and died in 1479

He married (second) Isabella, daughter of Sir William Stanley of Hooton. They had a daughter:

1. *Isabel*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XVII. Isabel Legh, daughter of Robert and Isabella (Stanley) Legh, married Sir George Holford, Knight. (Holford I.)

XVIII. Sir John Holford married Margery Brereton, of Iscoit.

XIX. Thomas Holford married (second) Jane (Booth) Dutton. (Booth V.)

XX. Dorothy Holford married John Bruyn. (Bruen XII.)

XXI. John Bruen married (third) Margaret.

XXII. Mary Bruen married John Baldwin, "Sr." (First Baldwin Line—I.)

XXIII. Obadiah Baldwin married Abigail.

XXIV. Mehitabel Baldwin married Benjamin (3) Bunnell. (Bunnell IV.)

XXV. Isaac Bunnell married Anne Collins. (Collins II.)

XXVI. Philemon Bunnell.

XXVII. Captain Alva Bunnell married Lucy Perkins. (Perkins VII.)

XXVIII. Sarah Jane Bunnell married Joseph Henry Dow. (Dow—Family in America—VIII.)

XXIX. Dr. Herbert Henry Dow married Grace Ann Ball. (First Ball Line—X.)

Children:

1. Helen, born March 16, 1894, died October 16, 1918; married, February 2, 1917, Dr. William J. Hale. Child:

- i. Ruth Elizabeth Hale, born February 22, 1918; married Wiley Buchanan. Children:
 - a. Bonnie Ruth Buchanan, born Janu-

ary 15, 1942.

- b. Diane Dow Buchanan, born May 17, 1944.

- c. Wiley Thomas Buchanan, born March 9, 1946.

2. Ruth Alden, born November 16, 1895, died

ROYAL DESCENT

- January 21, 1950; married, April 7, 1917, Leland
- I. Doan. Children:
- i. Leland Alden Doan, born January 28, 1918; married Alberta Adams. Children:
 - a. Leland Wilson Doan.
 - b. Constance Louise Doan.
 - ii. Dorothy Margaret Doan, born September 5, 1921; married (first) Ray Rode, who served as a lieutenant in World War II, and was killed in the invasion of Germany; married (second) Parker Frisselle. Child of the first marriage:
 - a. Carole Lee (legally adopted by Parker Frisselle.)
 Child of the second marriage:
 - b. Bradford Parker Frisselle.
 - iii. Herbert Dow Doan, born September 5, 1922; married Donalda Mary Lockwood. Children:
 - a. Jeffrey W. Dow.
 - b. Christine Mary Dow.
3. Willard Henry, born in Midland, Michigan, January 4, 1897, killed in a plane crash, March 31, 1949; married, in Midland, September 3, 1921, Martha L. Pratt, who died with her husband. Children:
- i. Helen Adeline Dow, born August 13, 1924; married Macauley Whiting. Children:
 - a. Susan Dow Whiting.
 - b. Martha Macauley Whiting.
 - ii. Herbert Henry Dow, born August 6, 1927.
4. Osborne Curtis, born November 20, 1899, died October 3, 1902.
5. Alden Ball, born April 10, 1904; married, September 16, 1931, Vada Bennett. Children:
 - i. Michael Lloyd Dow, born February 14, 1935.
 - ii. Mary Lloyd Dow, born August 9, 1937.
 - iii. Barbara Alden Dow, born March 17, 1941.
6. Margaret Grace, born January 3, 1906; married, September 14, 1932, Harry A. Towsley. Children:
 - i. Margaret Ann Towsley, born November 9, 1933.
 - ii. Janis Elizabeth Towsley, born February 13, 1936.
 - iii. Judith Dow Towsley, born December 13, 1937.
 - iv. Harriet Susan Towsley, born March 9, 1940.
 - v. Grace Lynn Towsley.
7. Dorothy Darling, born January 2, 1908; married, June 21, 1933, Anderson Arbury. Children:
 - i. Kriss Anderson Arbury, born May 28, 1935.
 - ii. Robin Anderson Arbury, born December 19, 1938.
 - iii. Jaqueline Arbury, born March 12, 1940.
 - iv. Margaret Anderson Arbury, born June 24, 1943.





King Clovis
From Statue In The Cloisters, New York City

Descent From Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy of Dr. Herbert Henry Dow

I.



EROVECH (MEROVAEUS), perhaps a son of Clodio, King of the Salian Franks, who had advanced across the Rhine and located in what is now Belgium, died about 457. He is named among the combatants who fought in the Roman Imperial Army at Mauriac, which helped to stop the advance of Attila into Gaul.

(Gregory of Tours: "History of the Franks," Introduction by O. M. Dalton, p. 90.)

II. *Childeric*, son of Merovech, King of the Salian Franks, died in 481. He ruled over the region around Tournai under the Romans, fighting for them against the Visigoths and the Saxons. During his reign the western part of the Roman Empire fell and he regarded himself as free of allegiance towards Rome. His conquests extended across the Loire in northern France. He had a son:

1. *Clovis*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 90-91.)

III *Clovis*, son of Childeric, was born in 466, and died in 518. He is regarded as the founder of the Frankish Monarchy. When he came to the throne, at the age of fifteen, the Franks had advanced to the River Somme, and Tournai was the center of their power. His military career began in 486 when he attacked Syagrius, a Roman general, who had attempted to found a principality for himself in Gaul after the fall of the empire. Clovis defeated him at Soissons, which became his chief place of residence. After the battle, one of the soldiers of Clovis took a vase from a church near Soissons, and the Bishop requested Clovis to return it. The soldier refused to give it up and broke it in fragments with his battle-axe. When Clovis was reviewing his troops he rebuked the soldier and hurled his battle-axe to the ground. As he stooped to pick it up, the King clove his skull, saying: "Thus didst thou serve the vase at Soissons."

After his marriage, in 493 or 495, to Clotilda, a Burgundian princess who was a Christian, and has since been canonized a saint, he allowed his children to be baptized Christians, although he himself remained a pagan for a time. The Alemanni, a Germanic tribe, who were then occupying the region between the Rhine and the Vosges, were advancing westward until they reached the region ruled by Clovis. According to legend, he vowed that he would be converted to Christianity, if God willed that he be victorious.

LINEAGE OUTLINES

The Alemanni were defeated. The vow was kept, and Clovis was baptized, with three thousand of his followers, at Reims, in 496. Remigius, Bishop of Reims, and later Saint Remigius, or Remi, performed the baptisms. At that time western Christendom was divided, several of the barbarian nations following the creed of Arius. The orthodox faction looked to him for leadership in this conflict since the queen was of their faith. The fact that he took the side later accepted as orthodox by the Catholic Church is of primary importance in the history of Christianity. Clovis, as champion of the Catholic faith, after finishing the subjugation of the Alemanni, now attacked the Visigoths under Alaric, whom he slew himself. The entire Visigothic kingdom north of the Pyrenees was now added to the Frankish empire. Spain, however, was still under the control of the Visigoths. In 508, Anastasius, Roman emperor in the East, sent Clovis the insignia of the consulship, which he received at Tours, robed in a purple tunic and wearing a diadem. In the last years of his life he made Paris his capitol and ruled over the various Frankish tribes. He was the sole ruler over the greater part of what is now France, which he reunited after it has been divided into several part following the removal of Roman authority in Gaul. In some portions he ruled by hereditary right, in others by right of conquest, and in the case of some of the Frankish tribes by choice of the warriors who raised him on their shield. Much of his success, like that of other medieval rulers, is said to have come from his alliance with the church, which they may have attempted to protect, but never gained authority over it. He is credited with the first compilation of the Salian Law, much of which remained in effect for centuries.

Clovis married, in 493 or 495, Clotilda, niece of Gunobald and Gudes.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thierry, King of Austrasia. | goths. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from the Visigothic Kings of Spain—IV.) |
| 2. Clodomer, King of Orleans. | |
| 3. Childebert, King of Paris. | 6. Amalberga, married Hermenfroï, Duke of Thuringia. |
| 4. <i>Clothar (Lothar)</i> , of whom further. | |
| 5. Clotilda, married Amalaric, King of the Visi- | |
- (Gregory of Tours: "History of the Franks," introduction by O. M. Dalton, pp. 91, 93, 96; text, p. 66. C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. I, p. 170.)

IV. Clothar (Lothar), son of Clovis and Clotilda, died in 561. In the division of his father's kingdom in 511, he made Soissons his capitol and ruled a kingdom including the towns of Laon, Noyon, Cambrai and Maastricht. He was very ambitious and immediately began extending his domain, first at the expense of his brother's, Clodomer, children, and then in expeditions against Godomar, King of Burgundy. He received part of Provence from the Ostrogoths, and in 551 fought the Visigoths of Spain. He also ruled over much of Germany and made expeditions into Saxony. At the time of his death he was sole ruler of France.

Clothar (Lothar) married (first) Inegonde; married (second) Haregonde, sister of his first wife; married (third) Chausette; married (fourth) Rodegonde, who was later canonized, daughter of Berthaire, King of Thuringia, and married (fifth) Waldrade, daughter of the King of Lombardy.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Gunthar. | 5. Clodoswinde, married Alboin, King of Lombardy. |
| 2. Childebert. | |
| 3. Charibert, King of Paris. | 6. <i>Sigebert</i> , of whom further. |
| 4. Gontran. | |

Child of the second marriage:

7. Chilperic, King of Neustria, died in 584.

LINEAGE OUTLINES

Child of the third marriage:

8. Chramne, Duke of Aquitaine.

Children of the fifth marriage:

9. Chusende, died in infancy.
10. Ingionde, died in infancy.
11. Ingeltrude, died in infancy.

(Gregory of Tours: "History of the Franks," introduction by O. M. Dalton, pp. 97-109. C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. I, pp. 170-71.)

V. Sigebert, King of Metz, son of Clothar (Lothar) and Inegonde, died in 575. His share of his father's kingdom, which he received in 561, consisted of a region along the Rhine and the Meuse rivers, Auvergne and part of Provence, with suzerainty over Germanic tribes across the Rhine. War broke out between him and his half-brother, Chilperic, in 573. He was victorious, but when being raised on the shield by the nobles of Neustria, he was assassinated.

Sigebert married Brunhilda. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from the Visigothic Kings of Spain—VI.)

They had a son:

1. *Childebert*, of whom further.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. III, p. 135. W. H. Turton: "Plantagenet Ancestry," p. 8.)

VI. Childebert, King of Austrasia, son of Sigebert and Brunhilda, was born about 570 and died in 595. He came to the throne in 575 at the age of five years, and during his minority received the backing of his uncle, Gontran, King of Burgundy, against another uncle, Chilperic. Gontran made him his heir. Prior to his death, he nearly became the sole King of the Franks.

Childebert married Faldubrade.

A son of this marriage was:

1. *Theódobert*, of whom further.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," p. 138.)

VII. Theódobert, King of Austrasia, son of Childebert and Faldubrade, succeeded his father in Austrasia in 596, and died in 610, at the age of twenty-seven years. He resided at Metz. With his brother, Thierri II, King of Burgundy, he fought against his cousin, Clotaire, but later lost his brother's support and was defeated by him.

Theódobert had a daughter:

1. *Regintrude*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 138-39.)

VIII. Regintrude, daughter of Theódobert, married Theodon III, Duke of Bavaria, son of Garbald I, of Bavaria, by Géla, daughter of a duke of Frioul. He succeeded his father in 612 and died in 630. He was converted to Christianity, and was baptized by Rupert, Bishop of Worms.

They had a son:

1. *Thassillon*, of whom further

(*Ibid.*, Vol. V, pp. 527-28.)

LINEAGE OUTLINES

IX. Thassillon, son of Theodon III, Duke of Bavaria, and Regintrude of Austrasia, died in 660.

He was the father of:

1. *Grimoald*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

X. Grimoald I, Duke of Bavaria, son of Thassillon, succeeded his nephew Theódoberht, son of Theodon IV, and died in 696.

He had a son:

1. *Theodon*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 528.)

XI. Theodon V, Duke of Bavaria, succeeded his father in 696, and died in 709.

He had a son:

1. *Grimoald*, of whom further.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. V, p. 528.)

XII. Grimoald II, Duke of Bavaria, son of Theodon V, succeeded his brother, Theodon VI, in 720, and died in 725. Since he did not recognize Charles Martel, the latter invaded Bavaria and defeated him. He was killed in the battle which involved his defeat.

Grimoald II married Pilitrude.

They had a daughter:

1. *Sonichilde*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XIII. Sonichilde, daughter of Grimoald II, Duke of Bavaria, and Pilitrude, married, as his second wife, Charles Martel. (Carlovingian Kings—XI.)

They were the parents of a daughter:

1. *Landrave*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.* E. Muehlbacher: "Deutsche Geschichte unter den Karolingern, Gotha 1896.")

XIV. Landrave, daughter of Charles Martel and Sonichilde, married Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne.

(W. H. Turton: "Plantagenet Ancestry," p. 8.)

XV. Gunderland XII, Count of Hasbaigne, son of Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne, and Landrave, succeeded his father.

He had a son:

1. *Ingram*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XVI. Ingram, Count of Hasbaigne, son of Gunderland XII, succeeded his father.

He was the father of:

1. *Ermengarde*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

LINEAGE OUTLINES

XVII. Ermengarde, daughter of Ingram of Hasbaigne, died October 3, 818.

She married, as his first wife, Louis I, called the Pious. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow
Descent from Charlemagne—II.)

Among the children of this marriage was:

1. *Lothaire*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XVIII. Lothaire, Holy Roman Emperor, son of Louis I, called the Pious, and Ermengarde, was born in 799, and died in 855. He was first placed in charge of Lombardy by his father in 820, and succeeded his father in 840. As was customary, the empire was divided between him and his brothers, and for a time they fought over their shares. In 843, they made peace at Verdun. This treaty marks the beginning of the formation of France and Germany as separate states, Lothaire receiving the eastern portion, now part of Germany, as well as Italy and the imperial title. He had been crowned by Pope Pascal in 820.

Lothaire married Ermengarde, daughter of Hugh, Count of Alsace.

They had a son:

1. *Lothaire*, of whom further.

(W. H. Turton: "Plantagenet Ancestry," p. 8. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'Art de vérifier les dates," Vol. III, Part 2, pp. 94-97.)

XIX. Lothaire, King of Lorraine, died in 869. In the division of his father's domains, he received what was called Lotharingen or Lorraine. It included, in addition to the present Lorraine, the Palatinate of the Rhine, Alsace, Luxembourg, Holland and Belgium, and formed an independent kingdom between France and Germany.

Lothaire, King of Lorraine, married (first) Thietberge; married (second) Valtrade.

A child of the second marriage was:

1. *Bertha*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XX. Bertha, daughter of Lothaire, King of Lorraine, and Valtrade, married (first) Thibaut, Count of Arles; married (second) Adalbert, Marquis of Ivree and Tuscany.

A son of the first marriage was:

1. *Boson*, of whom further.

(W. H. Turton: "Plantagenet Ancestry," pp. 8, 42. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. III, Part 2, pp. 94-97.)

XXI. Boson, son of Thibaut, Count of Arles, and Bertha of Lorraine, became Marquis of Tuscany through his brother, Hugh, King of Italy.

He had a daughter:

1. *Walla*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XXII. Walla of Tuscany, daughter of Boson, Marquis of Tuscany, married Berenger II, Marquis of Ivree and King of Italy. Berenger II, son of Adalbert, Marquis of Ivree, became King in 950, and died in 966. On account of his prominence among the Italian nobles he drew the enmity of Hugh of Provence, King of Italy, and had to flee

LINEAGE OUTLINES

the country. He took refuge with Otto the Great. In 944, he crossed the Brenner to Verona and a group of nobles declared him King. He ruled under the name Lothaire as chief counsellor of the realm. In 952, he became a vassal of Otto, who invaded northern Italy, but later when Otto became Emperor, he resisted. For a time he held out at his castle of St. Leo in the Apennines, which was besieged. Eventually he was exiled.

Berenger II and Walla were the parents of a daughter:

1. *Rosala* or *Susanna*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.* "Cambridge Medieval History," Vol. III, pp. 157-63.)

XXIII. *Rosala* or *Susanna*, daughter of Berenger II, Marquis of Ivree and King of Italy, and Walla of Tuscany, married Arnulf or Arnoul II, Count of Flanders. (Ancient Counts of Flanders—V.)



Royal Descent From The Visigothic Kings of Spain Through Fifteen Hundred Years of Dr. Herbert Henry Dow



PAIN had been a part of the early Roman Empire. In the first century tribes of Germanic origin located there, including the Vandals, Suevians and others. The Goths are said to have come originally from Scandinavia and, in the early part of the Christian era, moved south. The Visigoths, or West Goths, located in the region of the Baltic Sea, and in the fourth century entered the empire, drove out other tribes, and were the dominant rulers of Spain until the invasion of the Moors, early in the eighth century.

Leon became a kingdom in the northwestern part of Spain, bounded on the north by Asturias, on the east and south by Castile, on the west by Portugal, and on the northwest by Galicia. Like other kingdoms in what is now Spain, their boundaries shifted.

At an early date, Asturias, an ancient province in northern Spain, through the formation of Christian groups, became a resistance center against the Moors, after their destruction of the kingdom by the Visigoths. The early kings of Spain descended from those of Asturias, centering at Oviédo, and they in turn were of Gothic origin.

(C. E. Chapman: "History of Spain," pp. 26-27, 39. J. B. Lippincott: "Gazetteer of the World.")

I. Theodoric was chosen King of the Visigoths about 421. Prior to that time they had established themselves at Norbonne in southern France, fought against the Emperor Flavius Honorius and retreated to Spain. Under Theodoric, an agreement was made with Rome allowing them a small territory. In 451, he allied himself with the Romans against Attila, the Hun, and was slain in battle.

Children:

1. Thorismund, ruled as King of the Visigoths, 451-53.
2. Theodoric, was King, 453-66.
3. *Euric*, of whom further.

("Cambridge Medieval History," Vol. I, pp. 277-80.)

II. Euric, son of Theodoric, ruled as King of the Visigoths from 466 to 484. He was a leader of an anti-Roman national party rejecting even a formal suzerainty of the Empire, and built up a state including parts of France and Spain. He was the author of a code of law. He fought the last of the west Roman emperors and warded off an invasion of the Salian Franks. He had a son:

1. *Alaric*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 282-84.)

LINEAGE OUTLINES

III. Alaric, King of the Visigoths, son of Euric, ruled from 484 to 507. During his reign, there was much antagonism between the Catholic party and the Arians. This led to hostilities with Clovis, King of the Franks, who defeated him in battle.

Alaric married Theudicote, daughter of Theodoric, King of the Ostrogoths, or East Goths, who died in 506.

Child:

1. *Amalaric*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 284-86.)

IV. Amalaric, King of the Visigoths, son of Alaric and Theudicote, was a minor at the death of his father in 507, and died in 531. For fifteen years he was under the guardianship of his grandfather, Theodoric. Under Amalaric, the Visigothic kingdom became entirely Spain, the Gaulic portion having been given over to the Franks.

Amalaric married Clotilda, daughter of Clovis. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow *Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy III*, Child 5.)

Children:

1. Liuva. to 586.
2. Leovigild, King of the Visigoths, ruled from 567
3. *Athanagild*, of whom further.

(“*Cambridge Medieval History*,” Vol. II, pp. 161, 164. F. Fernandez de Bethencourt: “*Historia Genealogica y heraldica de la Monarquia Espanola*,” Vol. I, p. 36.)

V. Athanagild, King of the Visigoths, son of Amalaric and Clotilda, succeeded Theudis, an Ostrogoth, and Theadesgil, a general.

Child:

1. *Brunhilda*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

VI. Brunhilda, daughter of Athanagild, married Sigebert, King of Metz. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow *Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy V.*)



Counts of Anjou



THE region known as Anjou, the old name of a French territory, takes its name from its inhabitants, called *Andes* by Julius Cæsar and *Andecavi* by Tacitus. It occupied the greater part of what is now the Department of Maine-et-Loire. It was early divided into two counties by the river Maine. On one side of the river it belonged to the Carlovingian Kings, while on the other it was governed by Robert the Strong, Duke of France, and his son Eudes, Count of Paris and later King. The portion belonging to the Carlovingians was given by Louis II to the second generation of the line which follows.

(P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. IV, p. 3.)

I. Tertulle, a Breton, resided in the Diocese of Rennes. For his services to Charles II, King of France and Emperor, he was made Seneschal of Gastinois.

He married Petronille, described as a daughter of Conrad, Count of Paris, also as a daughter of the Duke of Burgundy, and granddaughter of Hugh, Duke of Bergundy.

Child:

1. *Ingelger*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

II. Ingelger, son of Tertulle and Petronille, was rewarded for his services to Louis II with the title of Vicomte of Orleans and later Count of Anjou, a portion of the county remaining in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris and King. He defended his country against the attacks of the Normans and returned the body of St. Martin to Tours, after it had been taken to Auxerre for safety and that town had refused to return it. He died at Chateauneuf in 888.

Ingelger married Aelinde, niece of Adalard, Archbishop of Tours.

Child:

1. *Fulk*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 4.)

III. Fulk I, called the Red, Count of Anjou, son of Ingelger and Aelinde, added to his domain the portion of the county in possession of Eudes, Count of Paris, but authorities differ as to how he secured it. Some say it was on account of his mother being related to Eudes. He fought against both the Britons and the Normans, and died in 938.

Fulk I married Roscille, Lady of Loches, Villenstras and la Haye, daughter of Garnier.

Children:

1. Ingelger, died as a young man while fighting the Normans.

COUNTS OF ANJOU

2. Guy, Bishop of Soissons.
3. *Fulk*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 5-6.)

4. Roscille, married Alain, Count of Brittany.

IV. Fulk II, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk I and Roscille, was called "the Good," and died in 958. He was a communicant of the Church of St. Martin of Tours, and was renowned for his virtue and piety. He composed a hymn which was in use for several centuries and is reported to have been well versed in literature.

Fulk II married Gerberge.

Children:

1. *Geoffrey*, of whom further.
2. Guy, Abbot of Cormory.

3. Drogo, Bishop of Puy.
4. Adelaide, married Étienne, Count of Gévaudan.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 6-7.)

V. Geoffrey, called *Grisegonelle*, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II and Gerberge, died July 21, 987. He was the first Seneschal of France known to history. This office was one of the most important in the kingdom, and included among its duties that of administering royal revenues and commanding the army. This office was long held by the Counts of Anjou. He fought the Normans and the Germans and engaged in a policy of expansion.

Geoffrey married, as her second husband, Adelais or Adelaide of Vermandois. (Second Counts of Vermandois Line VII.)

Children:

1. Fulk III, Count of Anjou, married (first) Elizabeth of Vendôme; married (second) Hildegarde.
2. Maurice.
3. Ermengarde, married, in 970, Conon I, Count

- of Brittany and Rennes.
4. *Adele*, of whom further.
5. Gerberge, married William II, Count of Angoulême.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 7-8.)

VI. Adele, daughter of Geoffrey, Count of Anjou, and Adelais or Adelaide of Vermandois, married William, Count of Arles. (Counts of Toulouse VI.)

(*Ibid.*)



Dukes of Aquitaine



QUITAINE was an ancient province of France, whose boundaries differed considerably at various times. First a Roman province, it was later ruled by the Franks and the Merovingian Kings. In the seventh century a line of independent dukes came into power, but they were forced to ask the protection of Charles Martel, and Aquitaine then became a kingdom of the Carolingian succession. Charles the Bald and Pepin II disputed its possession, but eventually concluded a treaty in 845 by which they bestowed the districts of Poitou, Saintonge and Angoumois upon Raynulf I, Count of Poitiers. However, before the title of the Dukes of Aquitaine had been revived and was now assumed by Raynulf, it was also claimed by the Counts of Toulouse. The new Duchy of Aquitaine now passed into the hands of the Counts of Poitiers, and it remained in the possession of their descendants until the marriage of Eleanor of Aquitaine to Henry II, King of England, which transferred the province, then comprising Guyenne and Gascony, to the English crown.

(P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. II, p. 511.)

I. Bernard I, Count of Poitiers, sometimes called son of Renaud I, Count of Herbauge, Poitiers and Nantes, but considered by modern authorities to have been a son of Adeline or Adaleme, and nephew of William (later Saint William) of Gellone, was killed in war with the Bretons in 844. He was in some way related to the family of Charlemagne. The first of his lineage to bear the title, he became Count in 815, after sharing authority with Ricuin, who was also count.

Bernard I married Bilichilde, daughter of Roricon I, Count of Anjou and Mons.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. Raynulf. | 3. Emenon. |
| 2. <i>Bernard</i> , of whom further. | 4. Gauzbert. |

(C. A. Auber: "Histoire générale civile, religieuse et littéraire du Poitou," Vol. IV, pp. 130, 215-19, 501. L. de Mas-Latrie: "Trésor de chronologie," p. 1662. P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. II, p. 511.)

II. Bernard II, Count of Poitiers and Marquis of Gotha or Septimanie, son of Bernard I and Bilichilde of Anjou and Mons, became count in 865, succeeding to his father's title following the rule of Raynulf I, Count of Poitiers, who according to some authorities was his brother, but according to others was a son of Gerard, Count of Poitiers and Auvergne. Raynulf I was the first Duke of Aquitaine in the ducal succession of this period.

Bernard had a son:

1. *Raynulf*, of whom further.

DUKES OF AQUITAINE

(C. A. Auber: "Histoire générale civile, religieuse et littéraire du Poitou," Vol. IV, pp. 201, 343.)

III. Raynulf II, Duke of Aquitaine and Count of Poitiers, son of Bernard II, but sometimes wrongly described as son of Raynulf I, succeeded his father. He was poisoned by order of Charles III, called the Simple, King of France, in 893.

Raynulf II married Adelaide, sometimes called a daughter of Louis II, King of France, but whose parentage is not definitely known.

Child:

1. *Ebles*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, Vol. V, pp. 230, 332, 343, 368, 442. C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. II, pp. 726, 749. L. de Mas-Latrie: "Trésor de chronologie," p. 1662. P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. II, p. 513.)

IV. Ebles, Duke of Aquitaine, son of Ranulf II and Adelaide, died in 932 or 935. His inheritance was in the hands of enemies during most of his lifetime. King Charles III, who had ordered the murder of his father, bestowed the duchy of Aquitaine on William, called the Pious, Count of Auvergne, who founded the Abbey of Cluny. From him, it passed to his nephew, Count William II, son of Aelfred, Count of Carcassone, who died in 926. At length Ebles was returned to power for a few years. His descendants retained the title of Aquitaine and bore the hereditary name of William.

Ebles married (first) Aremburge; married (second) Emiliane, and married (third) Adèle, also called Aelfgifu, daughter of Eadward or Edward the Elder, King of England. (Saxon Kings of England III, Child 1.)

Children of the third marriage:

1. *William*, of whom further.

2. Ebles, Bishop of Limoges.

(C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," pp. 726-50. L. de Mas-Latrie: "Trésor de chronologie," p. 1662. C. A. Auber: "Histoire générale civile, religieuse et littéraire du Poitou," Vol. VI, pp. 31, 61.)

V. William, called William III, Duke of Aquitaine, Count of Poitiers and Count of Auvergne, son of Ebles and Adèle or Aelfgifu, of England, abdicated, and died in 963. In some records he is called Duke of Guyenne.

He married Gerloc or Heloys, also called Adele or Adelaide, daughter of Rollo, Duke of Normandy.

Children:

1. William, called William IV, Duke of Aquitaine, abdicated in 990; married Emma or Emmeline

of Blois.

2. *Adelais* or *Adelaide*, of whom further.

(C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. II, pp. 726, 749, 750. L. de Mas-Latrie: "Trésor de chronologie," p. 1662. "Bibliothèque de l'école des hautes études-sciences historiques et philologiques," Vol. LXXXVII, pp. 358-61; Vol. CXLVII, p. 201.)

VI. Adelais or *Adelaide*, daughter of William III, Duke of Aquitaine, and Gerloc or Heloys of Normandy, married Hugh Capet. (House of Capet IV.)

(*Ibid.*)



ARUNDEL

Earls of Arundel



THE earldom of Arundel is one of the oldest in England, and is said by some authorities to have derived its name from the parish (now borough) of Arundel in Sussex. However, this is doubted by other writers.

(H. Harrison: "Surnames of the United Kingdom.")

I. William (1) d'Aubigny or "*de Albini*," son and heir of William d'Aubigny and Maud, daughter of Roger le Bigod, was born early in the reign of Henry I, died at Waverly Abbey, October 12, 1176, and was buried at Wymondham Priory in Norfolk. He held the office of pincerna or chief butler, which has accompanied the earldom of Arundel, now merged in the dukedom of Norfolk, the fees being the gold basin, ewer and cup used by the King at the coronation banquet. William d'Aubigny received the castle and earldom of Arundel through marriage to the Queen Dowager. In 1139, he gave shelter to the Empress Maud at Arundel Castle, but later adhered to King Stephen, who probably created him Earl of Sussex. He commanded the royal army in Normandy in August, 1173, against the rebellious sons of Henry II.

William (1) d'Aubigny married, in 1138, as her second husband, Adeliza or Adelaide of Brabant and Louvain, Queen Dowager of England. They had a son:

1. *William (2)*, of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. I, pp. 233-35.)

II. William (2) d'Aubigny or "*de Albini*," son of William (1) and Adeliza or Adelaide d'Aubigny, was made Earl of Sussex following the death of his father, but did not obtain the castle and honor of Arundel until 1190. He died December 24, 1193, and was buried at Wymondham Priory.

He married Maud, daughter of James de St. Hilaire du Harcourt, or James St. Hilary, and widow of Roger de Clare, Earl of Hereford.

They had a son:

1. *William (3)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 235-36. J. P. Yeatman: "Early Genealogical History of the House of Arundel," p. 154.)

III. William (3) d'Aubigny or "*de Albini*," son of William (2) and Maud (de St. Hilaire du Harcourt-de Clare) d'Aubigny, died at Cainell, near Romer, prior to March 20, 1221, the date the news reached England, and was buried in Wymondham Priory. He was Earl of Arundel and Sussex, a favorite of King John, and acted as justiciar under Henry III. In 1218, he went on a crusade to the Holy Land and took part in the capture of Damietta the following year.

EARLS OF ARUNDEL

William (3) d'Aubigny married Mabel de Kevelioc. (Earls of Chester VI.) They were the parents of seven children, one being:

1. *Cicely*, of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. I, pp. 236-38.)

IV. Cicely d'Aubigny, daughter of William (3) and Mabel (de Kevelioc) d'Aubigny, married Roger de Mold or de Monte Alto, who obtained the manor of Kenninghall and the Castle of Rising in Norfolk.

A daughter of this marriage was:

1. *Leuca*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Leuca de Montalt, daughter of Roger de Mold or de Monte Alto, and Cicely d'Aubigny of Arundel, married Philip de Orreby.

They had a daughter:

1. *Agnes*, of whom further.

(G. Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. II, p. 75.)

VI. Agnes de Orreby, daughter of Philip and Leuca (de Montalt) de Orreby, married Sir Walkelyn Arderne, who died about 1265. He was a son of John and Margaret (de Aldford) Arderne.

A son of this marriage was:

1. *Peter* (*q. v.*). (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Royal Descent from William the Conqueror X.)

(*Ibid.*, pp. 77-79.)



House of Capet



CAPET is the name of a family to which, for nearly nine centuries, the Kings of France and many of the rulers of the most powerful fiefs in that country belonged, and which mingled with several of the other royal houses of Europe. The original significance of the name remains in dispute, but the first of the family to whom it was applied was Hugh, who was elected King of the Franks in 987. The real founder of the house, however, was Robert the Strong, who received from Charles the Bald, Carolingian King of the Franks, the countships of Anjou and Blois, and who is sometimes called Duke, as he exercised some military authority in the district between the Seine and the Loire. According to Aimoin of Saint-Germain-des-Prés, and the chronicler, Richer, he was a Saxon, but historians question this statement.

("La grande encyclopédie," Vol. XXVIII, pp. 738-39.)

I. Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou and Blois, son of Witichin, was slain in 867. He was rector of the Abbey of Marmoutiers in 853, and was also Missus, or governor, of the counties of Maine, Anjou, Touraine and Corbonnais. In 856 he took part in the revolt of Louis the German against Charles the Bald of France, and in 864 he participated in the Royal Council of Pitres, where he received the county of Autun from the French King. He was the founder of the Capetian line of the Kings of France.

Children:

1. Eudes.

2. *Robert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

II. Robert I, King of the Franks, son of Robert the Strong, was born in 865, and was killed in battle near Soissons, June 15, 923.

Robert I came to the throne in France during a period of disorder and confusion. His first step toward the kingship was to receive command of the Carolingian troops in 888. With this armed support behind him, Robert I had no opposition when he set himself up as King. He was also lay abbot of Marmoutiers, St. Martin de Tours, and a number of other monasteries. He directed many expeditions against the Normans in the Province of Loire, and managed to recapture the important town of Chartres. In 922, Robert I conducted a war against Charles the Simple. He was victorious, and was proclaimed King of the Franks at Reims, June 29, 922.

Robert I married Beatrix of Vermandois. (First Counts of Vermandois Line IV, Child 3.)



Hugues Capet
Roi de France 996



Robert II (le Pieux)

Roi de France + 1031

HOUSE OF CAPET

Children:

1. *Hugh the Great*, of whom further.
2. A daughter, married Raoul, Duke of Bourgogne.
3. Eudes-Henri.

(*Ibid.*, Vol. XXVIII, p. 737. H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XII.)

III. Hugh the Great, also called Hugh le Blanc, Duke of the Franks, Count of Paris and Orleans, son of Robert I and Beatrix of Vermandois, died June 16 or 17, 956. He took the title of his father, King of the Franks, but allowed it to pass into temporary disuse. His reign is marked by a series of wars with the sons of Charles the Simple, and with Otto, Emperor of Germany.

Hugh the Great married, in 936, Hedwiga of Germany. (First Dukes of Saxony Line VII.)

Children:

1. Otto, married a daughter of Giselbert, Duke of Burgundy.
2. *Hugh Capet*, of whom further.

("La grande encyclopédie," Vol. XX, p. 369. H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Tables XII, XXII.)

IV. Hugh Capet, King of France, son of Hugh the Great and Hedwiga of Germany, was born about 938, and died at Paris, October 24, 996. In 956, he succeeded to his father's numerous fiefs and thus became one of the most powerful feudatories of France. Hugh Capet supported his cousin, Lothair, in a war against Otto II of Germany. When the son of Lothair, Louis V, died, Hugh Capet was proclaimed King of France in 987. His kingdom included all the present France except Brittany and Aquitaine. He was a devoted son of the church, was interested in clerical reform and was devout in the participation of church ceremonies.

Hugh Capet married Adelais or Adelaide of Aquitaine. (Dukes of Aquitaine VI.)

Children:

1. *Robert*, of whom further.
2. Hedwiga or Hedwig, married (first) Rainier or Reginar IV, Count of Hainault; married (second) Hugh III, Count of Dagsbourg.
3. Giselle, married Hugh, Count of Montreuil.

("La grande encyclopédie," Vol. XX, pp. 364-66. H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXII.)

V. Robert II, called the Pious, King of France, son of Hugh Capet and Adelais or Adelaide of Aquitaine, was born at Orleans about 970, and died about 1031. He was a good soldier and statesman, and because of his attributes of humility and charity, the sobriquet "the Pious" was applied to him by his contemporaries and historians.

Robert II married (first) Bertha, daughter of Conrad the Peaceful, King of Burgundy or Arles. Because they were related, Pope Gregory V excommunicated him, and the marriage was annulled. He married (second), in 1003, Constance of Toulouse. (Counts of Toulouse VII.)

Children of the second marriage:

1. Hugh, died in 1025.
2. Henry I, King of France, was born May 15, 1008, and died August 4, 1060; in 1027 was anointed King at Reims; married (first) Maud, niece of Emperor Henry III; married (second) Princess Anne of Russia, daughter of Yaroslav, Grand Duke of Kiev.
3. Robert I, died at Fleury-sur-Ouche, March 21, 1075-76; married Hélie, daughter of Dalmace, Seigneur of Semur in Auxois.
4. Eudes.
5. *Adela*, of whom further.

("La grande encyclopédie," Vol. XXVIII, pp. 738-39. H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXII.)

HOUSE OF CAPET

VI. Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France, and Constance of Toulouse, married (first) Richard III, Duke of Normandy. She married (second) Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. (Ancient Counts of Flanders VII.)

(*Ibid.*)



Carlovingian Kings



At the beginning of the fifth century the Franks had moved westward, and had divided into two main branches. One branch, known as the Salian Franks, had located in the northeastern portion of what is now Belgium, and towards the close of that century, under the leadership of Clovis, who is recorded as the founder of the Frankish Monarchy, began pushing south toward the Seine and Loire in Gaul.

The Ripuarian Franks formed the other branch, and, early in the fifth century had established a kingdom, which with Cologne as its capital, included both banks of the Rhine to the east of the Maas and extended as far as the Fulda. The dynasty of Cologne lasted only four generations, and in 509 the kingdom was absorbed by Clovis, founder of the Frankish Monarchy.

The royal house of the Carlovingians or Carolingians, so called from Charlemagne, its most illustrious member, descended from the Frankish lords in Austrasia, the country extending from the Rhine to the Meuse, with Metz as its principal city. The Carlovingians furnished a dynasty of French kings, German emperors and kings, and Italian sovereigns. They also were called Arnulfingians, after another member of the family, St. Arnulf or Arnoul, Bishop of Metz. The first generation of this family held the office of Mayor of the Palace at the court of the Merovingian kings, but these kings acquired the name "rois fainéans," slothful or lazy kings, while the Mayor of the Palace ruled vigorously and eventually ruled from the throne. Thus the centuries of civil war, with greed, envy, lust, treachery and rivalry came to an end.

(G. Kaufman: "Deutsche Geschichte bis auf Karl den Grossen." W. Arnold: "Deutsche Geschichte," Goths, 1881-83. L. v. Ranke: "Weltgeschichte." F. Dahn: "Die Koenige der Germanen.")

I. Clovis, the Frankish King of Cologne, flourished about 420.

He had a son:

1. *Childebert*, of whom further.

(Gregorii Turonensis: "Opera," edited by A. Arndt, Hanover, 1884-85.)

II. Childebert, son of Clovis, was King of Cologne and reigned about 450.

Child:

1. *Siegbert* or *Sigebert*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Siegbert or *Sigebert*, called the *Lame*, son of Childebert, was King of the Ripuarian Franks. His capital was Cologne. Clovis, founder of the Frankish Monarchy, was treacherous and merciless with the Frankish petty kings, whose existence hindered and

CARLOVINGIAN KINGS

threatened his ambitions. Clovis seduced the son of Siegbert or Sigebert to plot his father's death in 507.

His son was:

1. *Cloderic*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Cloderic, "the Patricide," son of Siegbert or Sigebert, was killed, in turn, by Clovis, in 507, and the latter became possessed of the kingdom of Siegbert.

Cloderic married a kinswoman of Clotilda, the Burgundian Queen of Clovis.

Children:

1. *Bilhildis*, married *Ansbertus*, a senator.
2. *Munderic*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.* S. Sollii Apollinaris Sidonii Arvern: "Episcopal Opera," Paris.)

V. Munderic, son of Cloderic, revolted against King Thierry I, son of Clovis, and was slain by him in 509.

Munderic married (first), but this wife's name is not known. He married (second) *Arthemias*, sister of *Sacerdos*, the Gallo-Roman Archbishop of Lyons. *Arthemias* was married (first) to the Senator *Florentinus*, from which family the saint and historian, St. Gregory of Tours, descends.

Child of the first marriage:

1. Duke *Baudgise I*, died in 585; married *Sancha*, a native of Gascony.

Children of the second marriage:

2. *Gondulf*, later canonized Saint *Gondulf*, born in 524; was Mayor of the Palace; was tonsured in 599, and was appointed Bishop of Maastricht.
3. A daughter of whom further.

(*Gregorii Turonensis*: "Opera," edited by W. Arndt, Hanover, 1884-85. *Vita S. Gondulphi* in *Acta Sanctorum Julii*, Antverpiae, 1643.)

VI. A daughter of *Munderic* and *Arthemias* married *Mummolin*, Count of Soissons, who died in 561. He served as Duke under *Clothaire I*.

Children:

1. Duke *Garmar* or *Babon*.
2. *Baudgise*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.* M. Chaume: "Les origines du Duché de Bourgogne, Dijon," 1925.)

VII. Duke Baudgise II, son of *Mummolin* and a daughter of *Munderic*, was sent, with his brother, on an embassy to the Emperor *Maurice* at Constantinople, in 584. *Baudgise* was killed at Carthage on his return journey.

He married *Oda*, a Suevian, daughter of *Palatina*, who was a daughter of *Gallus-Magnus*, Patrician at *Norbonne*.

They had a son:

1. *Arnulf* or *Arnoul*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

VIII. St. Arnulf or *Arnoul*, son of Duke *Baudgise II* and *Oda*, was born shortly after August 13, 582, died at *Remiremont*, France, August 16, 640, and was buried at *Metz*. He was Mayor of the Palace, and tutor at *Dagobert* in 611, but shortly afterwards he retired and entered the church. Late in the summer of 612, he was tonsured, and later became Bishop of *Metz*.



Charles Martel

CARLOVINGIAN KINGS

Arnulf or Arnoul married, when very young, Clothilde, who entered a convent at Treves and became a nun in 612.

Children:

1. St. Clodule, was Mayor of the Palace, and, in 656, became Bishop of Metz.
2. *Ansgise* or *Anschisus*, of whom further.

(M. Chaume: "Les origines du Duche de Bourgogne, Dijon," 1925. "The Life of St. Clodule in Acta Sanctorum Julii." T. Hodgkin: "Italy and Her Invaders," Vol. VII, p. 24.)

IX. Duke Ansgise, Anschisus or Ansegisel, son of Arnulf or Arnoul and Clothilde, was born about 605.

He married Begue or Bega, daughter of Pepin of Landon, called Pepin I, Mayor of the Palace to the Merovingian King, Dagobert I, of Austrasia. In Austrasia, the office of mayor of the palace had become hereditary in the family of Pepin of Landon, a small village near Liege.

A son was:

1. *Pepin*, of whom further.

(Einhard's "Jahrbuecher," in "Geschichtssreiber der deutschen Vorzeit," Vol. XVII.)

X. Pepin, of Heristal, son of Duke Ansgise, Anschisus or Ansegisel, and Begue or Bega, called Pepin II by some historians, seized the power won by his father's marriage to the daughter of Pepin of Landon and conquered the Palace of the Western Franks. He thus became the uncrowned King over the whole empire, the decisive battle having been fought in 687 at Tertry.

Pepin II married (first) Plectrude; married (second) Alpaida or Clalpaida.

Children of the first marriage:

1. Drogo, married Adeltrude.
2. Grimmwald.

Children of the second marriage:

3. *Charles Martel*, of whom further.
4. Hildebrand or Childebrand, Count of Autun.

(*Ibid.* G. Kaufmann: "Deutsche Geschichte bis auf Karl den Grossen." T. Hodgkin: "Italy and Her Invaders," Vol. VII, p. 24. A. Chenavard: "L'Ancien Bourbonnais," p. 162.)

XI. Charles Martel, son of Pepin of Heristal and Alpaida or Chalpaida, was born about 688, and died October 22, 741. In order to have an army at his command, he gave away royal and ecclesiastical property to the lords who fought on his side. In 732, Charles Martel, with his army of knights, drove back at Tours and Poitiers the Arabs who had broken in from Spain. It was in this period he acquired the sobriquet "Martel," the hammer.

Charles Martel married (first) Chrotrud, Chrotrudes or Chrotrudis. He married (second) Sonichilde. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy XIII.)

Children of the first marriage:

1. Carloman.
2. *Pepin*, of whom further.

Child of the second marriage:

3. Landrave, married Sigramine, Count of Hasbaigne.

(*Ibid.* E. Muehlbacher: "Deutsche Geschichte unter den Karolingern, Goths." W. H. Turton: "Plantagenet Ancestry," p. 8.)



Pepin (le Bref) Roi des Francs
+ 768



*Berthe reine de France
femme de Léon-le-bref. 782*

CARLOVINGIAN KINGS

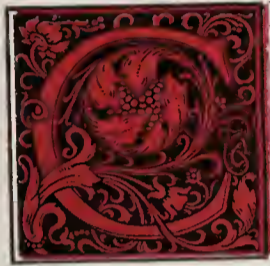
XII. Pepin III, called Pepin the Short, son of Charles Martel and Chrotrud, Chrotrudes or Chrotrudis, received his education in the cloister, which gave him a refinement foreign to his harsh and austere father. He recognized the advantages of an alliance with the church, and with his support Boniface (later St. Boniface) became the "Apostle of the Germans." After the abdication of his brother, Carloman, in 747, Pepin became sole master of Austrasia and Neustria, and after consulting with Pope Zacharias took the title of King. The Franks raised him on a shield, proclaiming him after the old custom. The diadem and the anointing oils were gifts from the Pope, who in turn was defended by Pepin against the attacks of the Lombards and the area of the papal dominions was enlarged.

Pepin III married Bertha, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon. They were the parents of Charlemagne (*q. v.*). (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow *Descent from Charlemagne and William the Conqueror I.*)

(G. Kaufmann: "Deutsche Geschichte bis auf Karl den Grossen." H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XII.)



Counts of Chalon



CHALON-SUR-SAÔNE, a town situated on the right bank of the Saône River and now the capitol of an arrondissement in the French department of Saône-et-Loire, was in feudal times the capitol of the countship of Chalon. The Aedui occupied Chalon in the time of Julius Cæsar and called it *Cabillonum*. In the sixth century the town was chosen by Gontram, King of Burgundy, as his capitol, which led to frequent attacks on it while the Kingdom of Burgundy endured. The bishopric of Chalon, founded in the fourth century, was suppressed during the French Revolution.

I. Guerin, created Count of Auvergne by Emperor Louis the Pious, died about 856. He joined the Auvergne countships of Chalon and Mâcon. He aided the Emperor when his son, Lothaire, revolted, and as a result Chalon was besieged and had to surrender. Later, Guerin joined the party of Lothaire.

Child:

1. *Thierri*, of whom further.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. IV, Part 2, p. 43.)

II. Thierri, son of Guerin, succeeded his father as Count of Chalon, and died in 880. He was one of the chief councillors of Charles the Bald and assisted in negotiating the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 870. He defeated the Saxon rebels, but was killed in a second battle with them.

Child:

1. *Manasses*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Manasses, son of Thierri, died about 919. He succeeded his father as Count of Chalon, about 886, after an interval during which Raculfe, whose parentage is not known, was Count. Manasses was also Seigneur de Vergi. He aided Richard, Duke of Burgundy, in battle against the Normans near Argenteuil in 888, as well as in subsequent engagements with them.

Manasses married Ermengarde.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1. Valon, died without issue. | 3. Manasses, Count of Auxois and Dijon. |
| 2. <i>Giselbert</i> or <i>Gilbert</i> , of whom further. | 4. Hervé, Bishop of Autun. |

(*Ibid.*, p. 44.)

IV. Giselbert or *Gilbert*, son of Manasses and Ermengarde, died in 956. He suc-

COUNTS OF CHALON

ceeded his father as Count of Chalon and also in other titles that he possessed. After the death of his father-in-law, Richard the Justiciar, he became Duke and Count of Burgundy. Having lost his chateau at Avalon, he took up arms against King Raoul. A division was made between Giselbert, Hugh the Great and Hugh le Noir, in which Giselbert retained little but the countship of Burgundy.

Giselbert or Gilbert married Ermengarde, daughter of Richard the Justiciar, Duke of Burgundy.

Children:

1. Liutgarde.

2. *Adelaide*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Adelaide, daughter of Giselbert or Gilbert, Count of Chalon, and Ermengarde of Burgundy, married Robert of Vermandois, Count of Troyes. (Second Counts of Vermandois Line VI.)

(*Ibid.*)



Earls of Chester



CHESTER, an episcopal city now the county town of Cheshire, England, was called *Deva* in the Roman era and was probably founded about 48 A. D., by Ostorius Scapula. As a key to communications with Ireland and a bulwark against the hostile tribes of the north, it became a military and commercial center of great importance. Many inscriptions and remains of Roman military occupation have been found, and the north and east walls stand largely upon Roman foundations.

I. Richard le Goz, Vicomte d'Avranches in Normandy, son of Thurston le Goz, was the ancestor of a line of Vicomtes who were at the same time Earls of Chester in England.

He married Emma de Conteville, daughter of Herluin de Conteville, and his wife Herleve or Harlotte.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Hugh d'Avranches, called "Vras," "le Gros,"
and "Lupus," Earl of Chester, died in July,
1101; married Ermentrude, daughter of Hugues, | Count of Clermont in Beauvais.
2. <i>Margaret</i> , of whom further. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. III, pp. 164-65.)

II. Margaret, daughter of Richard le Goz and Emma de Conteville, became, through her son, the heiress to the earldom, when on November 25, 1120, her nephew, Richard, Earl of Chester and Vicomte d'Avranches, was drowned in the shipwreck of the "Blanche Nef," leaving no issue.

She married Ranulph (1), Vicomte de Bayeux, of Normandy.

They had a son:

1. *Ranulph* (2), of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 165-66.)

III. Ranulph (2) *le Meschin*, also called "de Briquessart" from his family seat, Vicomte de Bayeux, in Normandy, son of Ranulph (1) de Bayeux and Margaret, died about 1129, and was buried in the Abbey of St. Werburg at Chester. He succeeded his cousin as Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester in 1120, and upon receiving the grant of the county palatine of Chester, he appears to have surrendered the lordship of the great district of Cumberland, which he had acquired shortly before from Henry I. He supported the King in 1106 and in 1119. In 1124, he was commander of the royal forces in Normandy, and as a reward he was entrusted with the Castle of Evreux. In the right of his wife, he became the owner of considerable land in Lindsey.

Ranulph (2) *le Meschin* married, as her third husband, Lucy, widow (first) of Ivo Taillebois, and (second) of Roger FitzGerold. She survived her third husband, and after

EARLS OF CHESTER

his death, confirmed the grant of the manor of Spalding to the monks of that place.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. <i>Ranulph</i> (3), of whom further. | or de Clare, Lord of Clare. |
| 2. Adeliza or Alice; married Richard FitzGilbert | 3. William. |

(*Ibid.*, Vol. III, pp. 166, 243; Vol. VI, pp. 498-99. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. XVI, pp. 727-29.)

IV. Ranulph (3) *de Gernon* or *des Gernons*, Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester, son of *Ranulph* (2) le Meschin and Lucy, was born in the Castle of Gernon in Normandy before 1100, died December 16, 1153, and was buried in the Abbey of St. Werburg at Chester. For a long time he held a large portion of the profits of the earldom of Lincoln, the then Earl of Lincoln being his half-brother, William de Roumare. He distinguished himself as a soldier both on the side of the Empress Maud and on that of King Stephen. He was one of the five earls who witnessed the charter to Salisbury granted at the Northampton Council of Henry I, on September 8, 1131. To King Stephen's second "Charter of Liberties," he was a witness in 1136, and was made constable of Lincoln by the King. At the battle of Lincoln, February 2, 1141, at which King Stephen was made prisoner, the Earl of Chester sided against him, and, in retaliation was seized at court in Northampton on August 29, 1146. Later, probably after the pacification of 1151, the King granted him the castle and city of Lincoln. Though a gallant warrior, he was suspected of treachery because of his readiness to transfer his allegiance from one side to the other in any controversy. At times he was rewarded for services by King Stephen, and at other times imprisoned for treason. Inheriting his mother's holdings, he was a powerful landowner and gave generously to the church.

Ranulph (3) *de Gernon* married, about 1141, Maud, daughter of Robert, Earl of Gloucester. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow *Royal Descent from William the Conqueror IV.*)

They had a son:

1. *Hugh*, of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. III, pp. 166-67. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. XVI, pp. 729-30.)

V. Hugh, styled *de Kevelioc*, Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester, only son and heir of *Ranulph* (3) *de Gernon* and Maud, was born at Kevelioc, County Merioneth, in 1144, and died at Leek, Staffordshire, in 1181, aged thirty-four years. He joined in the feudal revolt against Henry II, and aided by Ralph de Fougères, stirred up a rebellion among the Bretons. Henry II sent an army of Brabant mercenaries against them and they were defeated in battle on August 20, 1173. After a short period of captivity *Hugh de Kevelioc* was released, but was again taken prisoner at Alnwick, July 13, 1174. Deprived of his earldom, he remained in revolt both in England and Normandy, but finally made peace with the King and was restored to his title in January, 1177. He was liberal in his gifts to monasteries and convents.

Hugh de Kevelioc married (first), but nothing is known of this wife. He married (second), in 1169 or 1171, *Bertrade de Montfort*. (*De Montfort V.*)

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Maud, born in 1171, died in 1233; married David, Earl of Huntingdon. | tany; married (second) <i>Clemence de Fougères</i> . |
| 2. Sir <i>Ranulph</i> , Vicomte d'Avranches and Earl of Chester; married (first) <i>Constance</i> , daughter of <i>Conon</i> , Earl of Richmond and Duke of Brit- | 3. <i>Mabel</i> , of whom further. |
| | 4. <i>Agnes</i> or <i>Alice</i> , married <i>William de Ferrières</i> , Earl of Derby. |
| | 5. <i>Hawise</i> , married <i>Robert de Quincy</i> . |

EARLS OF CHESTER

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," new edition, Vol. III, pp. 167-69; Vol. IV, p. 196; Vol. VII, pp. 715-16. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. X, pp. 164-65. G. Ormerod: "History of the County Palatine and City of Chester," Vol. III, p. 121.)

VI. Mabel, daughter of Hugh de Kevelioc and Bertrade de Montfort, married William (3) d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel and Sussex. (Earls of Arundel III.)

(*Ibid.*)



de Montfort



THE MONTFORT is a surname of local origin, and belonged to a powerful French family of Montfort which resided at Montfort l'Amauri, between Chartres and Paris.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Amauri de Montfort, first mentioned in 1022, is said to have been a son of one William of Hainault. He began building Montfort, which was completed by his son, Simon.

Amauri de Montfort married Bertrade.

They had a son:

1. *Simon*, of whom further.

(P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," Vol. VI, p. 74.)

II. Simon de Montfort, son of Amauri and Bertrade de Montfort, died about 1087. About 1063, he assumed a leading part in persuading Duke William to recall Ralph de Tosny and Hugh de Grandmesnil from exile. In 1066, he was at Fecamp with William and his court and attested an act for the Abbey of Coulombs.

Simon de Montfort married (third) Agnes, daughter of Richard, Count of Evreux.

A son of this marriage was:

1. *Amauri*, of whom further.

(G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," Vol. VII, pp. 708, 710.)

III. Amauri de Montfort, son of Simon and Agnes (d'Evreux) de Montfort, succeeded three elder brothers as heir to his father and became Count of Evreux through his mother. He claimed that countship after the death of his maternal uncle, and, when Henry I denied him the inheritance, it led to a widespread revolt. Eventually he received his inheritance.

Amauri de Montfort married (second) Agnes de Garlande, niece of Stephen de Garlande, and whose dowry consisted partly of Rochefort and Gournay-sur-Marne.

A son of this marriage was:

1. *Simon*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 713-15.)

IV. Simon de Montfort, Count of Evreux and Seigneur of Montfort, son of Amauri and Agnes (de Garlande) de Montfort, died March 12 or 13, 1180. Since he was a vassal of the King of France and also of the King of England as Duke of Normandy, he

DE MONTFORT

was in an embarrassing position when they were at war in 1159. Adhering to England, he relinquished the castles of Rochefort, Montfort and Epernon to Henry II, thus forcing Louis, by cutting his communications between Paris, Orleans and Etamps, to make a truce. Simon de Montfort joined the revolt of the young King in 1173 and was captured when the Count of Flanders took the Castle of Aumale. He attested the treaty of Ivry and was with Henry II at Verneuil in 1177.

Simon de Montfort married Maud.

They had a daughter:

1. *Bertrade*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Bertrade de Montfort, daughter of Simon and Maud de Montfort, died in 1227. She married Hugh de Kevelioc, Earl of Chester. (Earls of Chester V.)

(*Ibid.*)



Ancient Counts of Flanders



IN the time of Cæsar, the Flemish region was inhabited by the Menapii, the Morini and other Celtic tribes. At the end of the Roman dominion, it was entirely in the province of *Belgica Secunda*. During the following centuries the land was repeatedly overrun by German invaders. Later, great numbers of Franks established themselves there. The name Flanders did not appear until the seventh century. At first it was only applied to the city of Bruges and the surrounding territory, but afterwards it was gradually extended to the whole of the coast region from Calais to the River Scheldt. Charles the Bald, to whom Flanders had been allotted by the treaty of Verdun in 843, granted the territory to a warrior named Baldwin, called Bras-de-Fer, whom he made Margrave of Flanders. Baldwin was the first of a line of strong rulers who at some time in the tenth century exchanged the title of Margrave for that of Count.

(“La grande encyclopédie,” Vol. XVII, p. 567.)

I. Baldwin I, called Bras-de-Fer, was the first Margrave or Count of Flanders, and ruled from 858 or 862 until 879. Flemish historians claim that he was the son of Odacre, grandson of Enguerend and great-grandson of Lideric, and that these three generations ruled Flanders under the title of Forester, an office granted to the first of them by Charlemagne in 792. More recent scholars, however, suspect the authenticity of this record.

Baldwin I received Flanders as a county at the time of his marriage to a daughter of Charles, the Bald, and held it as a hereditary fief. The realm then consisted of the present East and West Flanders and the departments of du Nord and Pas de Calais in northern France. At that time the Northmen were ravaging the coastal regions, and Baldwin I was given authority over the district partly in order that his military prowess might be used in repelling the invaders.

Baldwin I married, as her third husband, Judith. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from Charlemagne IV.)

One of their children was:

1. *Baldwin*, of whom further.

(H. B. George: “Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,” Table XXIX. N. V. de Saint-Allais: “L’art de vérifier les dates,” Vol. V, pp. 94-95.)

II. Baldwin II, called the Bald, Margrave or Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin I and Judith, ruled from 879 until his death in 918. He continued the resistance to the Northmen, and, in 892 rebelled against Eudes in favor of Charles the Simple during their struggle for the French crown. He was excommunicated for this, but became

ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS

reconciled with Eudes, whose partisans had plundered Flanders. When Eudes died, Baldwin II recognized Charles.

Baldwin II married Aelfthryth or Aethelryth of England. (Saxon Kings of England IV.)

Children:

1. *Arnulf* or *Arnoul*, of whom further.

2. Adolphus, Count of Boulogne and Terrouenne.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Arnulf or *Arnoul I*, called the Elder and the Great, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin II and Aelfthryth or Aethelryth, died March 27, 965. He succeeded to the whole inheritance upon the death of his brother, and ruled from 918 to 965. He increased his territory by force of arms, first capturing the castles of Arras, Douai and Montreuil-sur-Mer. Heruin II of Ponthieu, who held the latter castle, was assisted by William Longespée, Duke of Normandy, and they succeeded in recapturing the castle. Arnulf I later joined the forces of Louis d'Outremer in the invasion of Normandy, and in 946 he and his men besieged Rouen. His lands were invaded by the Hungarians, who penetrated as far as Cambrai. Arnulf fought the Northmen, as had his father and grandfather, and took an active part in the struggle between the Emperor Otto and Hugh Capet. On the death of his son, Baldwin III, to whom he had relinquished his authority, Arnulf I returned to power and spent the remaining years of his life in securing the succession of his grandson.

Arnulf or Arnoul I married Alix or Adela of Vermandois. (First Counts of Vermandois Line VI.)

Children:

1. *Baldwin*, of whom further.

2. Elstrude, married Sifrid, Count of Guinea.

(H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXIX. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. V, p. 96.)

IV. Baldwin III, Count of Flanders, son of Arnulf or Arnoul I and Alix, or Adela of Vermandois, died, before his father, in 961-62. He shared in the government of Flanders during his father's life, and did a great deal for the commercial and industrial progress of Flanders, establishing the first weavers and fullers at Ghent. Yearly, he instituted fairs at Ypres, Bruges and other places. At the time of his death his son was a minor, and his father thereupon resumed authority.

Baldwin III married Mathilda, who, according to St. Arnoul, was a daughter of Conrad, the Peaceful, King of Burgundy, but is claimed by other ancient writers to have been the daughter of Herman Billing (Hermann Billung), Duke of Saxony.

Children:

1. *Arnulf* or *Arnoul*, of whom further.

2. Bertha, married Aimar I, Count of Geneva.

(*Ibid.* A. Warnkoenig: "Histoire de la Flandre jusque l'année 1304," Vol. I, p. 151.)

V. Arnulf or *Arnoul II*, the Younger, Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin III and Mathilda, succeeded his grandfather, Arnulf I, and ruled from 965 until his death. March 23, 988. He was still a minor at his accession, and Lothair, King of France, took advantage of this fact to invade Flanders. The Danes were called upon for assistance, but Lothair seized not only the territory acquired by Arnulf I, but some of the older regions as well. Later, Arnulf refused to recognize Hugh Capet, and Flanders was

ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS

again invaded. Arnulf II took refuge with Richard, Duke of Normandy, who arranged the peace with the French King.

Arnulf II married Rosala or Susanna, of Italy. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy XXIII.)

Child:

1. *Baldwin*, of whom further.

(H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXIX. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. V, p. 96.)

VI. Baldwin IV, called Barbu (the Bearded), Count of Flanders, son of Arnulf or Arnoul II and Susanna or Rosala, of Italy, succeeded his father at an early age, and ruled until his death on May 30, 1036. In 1006, he allied himself with the Count of Louvain, and fought successfully against both the Capetian Kings of France and the Emperor Henry II, of Germany. Henry was obliged to grant to Baldwin, Valenciennes, the burgraveship of Ghent, and the land of Waes, as fiefs. In 1012, Henry made a further grant to Baldwin of the Island of Walcheren and the province of Zeeland, which led to a long quarrel between Flanders and Holland. The fiefs granted by Henry II made the Count of Flanders a feudatory of the Empire as well as of the French Crown, and in Flemish history the French fiefs were known as Crown Flanders, and the German fiefs as Imperial Flanders.

Baldwin's son, later Baldwin V, rebelled against his father in 1028, at the instigation of his wife, but two years later peace was proclaimed, and the old Count continued to reign until his death.

Baldwin IV married (first) Ogive, daughter of Frederick, Count of Luxembourg. He married (second) Eleanore, daughter of Richard II, Duke of Normandy.

Children of the first marriage:

1. *Baldwin*, of whom further.

2. Hermengarde, married Adalbert, Count de Gand.

(H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXIX. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. V, pp. 96-97.)

VII. Baldwin V, called de Lille and, more popularly, "le Débonnaire," Count of Flanders, son of Baldwin IV and Ogive of Luxembourg, ruled from 1036 to his death in 1067. He was forceful and enterprising and greatly extended his power by wars and alliances. He invaded Frisia in 1045, when Thierry IV, of Holland, refused to recognize his suzerainty over part of Zeeland. At about the same time, he fought the Emperor Henry III, and persisted in his revolt for several years, until peace was formally concluded with Henry IV in 1056. From Henry IV, Baldwin obtained in fief the territory between the Scheldt and the Dender and the margraviate of Antwerp, but continued to render homage to the Empire. He built the canal separating Artois and Flanders. So great had his power become, that on the death of Henry I of France, in 1060, he was appointed regent during the minority of Philip I.

Baldwin V married, as her second husband, Adela, daughter of Robert II, King of France. (House of Capet VI.)

Children:

1. Baldwin VI, of Mons, Count of Flanders, and Count of Hainault; married Richilde of

- Hainault.
2. Robert, Count of Alost and Waes; married Ger-

ANCIENT COUNTS OF FLANDERS

trude of Saxony, widow of Floris I of Holland.

3. Henry.

4. *Matilda*, of whom further

5. Judith, married (first) Toston or Tostig, brother of Harold of England, and married (second) Welphe or Guelph, Duke of Bavaria.

(H. B. George: "Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History," Table XXIX. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. V, pp. 97-98.)

VIII. Matilda or Maud, daughter of Baldwin V and Adela of France, married William I of England, called the Conqueror. (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from Charlemagne and William the Conqueror I.)

(*Ibid.*)





EGBERT

Saxon Kings of England



THE period in English history, usually called Anglo-Saxon, goes back to the early English kings who ruled before William the Conqueror. Alfred the Great, one of the most illustrious of these kings, signed himself *rex Angul-Saxonum*. The origin of the title is not quite clear and is believed to have arisen from the final union of the various kingdoms under Alfred in 886. Bede, in his "Ecclesiastical History," states that the people of more northern kingdoms, *i. e.*, East Anglia, Mercia, Northumbria, belonged to the Angles, while those of Essex, Sussex and Wessex, were sprung from the Saxons. Other early writers, however, do not observe these distinctions. Neither in language nor in customs is there evidence of any appreciable difference between the two groups of Angles and Saxons. There is no doubt, however, that the Angles and the Saxons were different nations originally and that they coalesced in very early times before the invasion.

(W. H. Stevenson, Editor: "Asser's Life of King Alfred," pp. 148-52.)

I. Ecgbert, Ecgberht or Egbert, King of the West Saxons, son of Ealhmund, an under-king of the kingdom of Kent, died in 839. After about three years in exile in France, during which he resided with Charlemagne, King of the Franks, Egbert returned to England in 802 to ascend the West Saxon throne. Soon afterwards he held a "parliament" at Winchester, in which he ordered that the name of his kingdom should be changed to that of England.

Egbert spent a large part of his life in war. He conquered the West Welsh, or the area known as Cornwall, subdued the people of Surrey, Sussex and Essex, and in 829 marched against Northumbria and Mercia. Though Egbert had succeeded in uniting a large part of England under his control, he was not King of England, for the idea of a territorial kingship belongs to a later period.

There are still extant coins struck by Egbert, though these are rare now. He was on friendly terms with the Archbishop of Canterbury and with other bishops of England. In 834, his dominions were invaded by Scandinavian pirates, and in 837 he fought a fierce battle against them at Hengestdune. His reign lasted thirty-seven years.

He was succeeded by his son:

1. *Aethelwulf* or *Ethelwulf*, of whom further.

(W. Stubbs: "The Constitutional History of England," Vol. I, pp. 172, 235. W. Stubbs: "Egbert," in "Dictionary of Christian Biography," Vol. II, p. 858.)

II. Aethelwulf or *Ethelwulf*, King of the West Saxons and Kentishmen, son of Ecgbert, Ecgberht or Egbert, died June 13, 858. It is said that he was bishop of Winchester, and it is known that he was educated there. In 825, his father sent him to gain



KING ALFRED

SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND

the kingdom of Kent by war, and Ethelwulf subdued this region, placing it under his father's rule. Like his father, he too had to fight off the invasions of the Northmen, but his success against them was not as great as his father's. When the Danes invaded London in 842, Ethelwulf did little to stop them. These invasions encouraged the Welsh to rise against their conquerors, in 853, but Ethelwulf's trusted followers defeated them. Shortly after he defeated the Northmen at Ockley, and to celebrate the victory Ethelwulf made a pilgrimage to Rome. In 855, he left England, and first visited the court of Charles the Bald, King of the Franks, who received him with many honors. At Rome he was received by Pope Leo IV, where he made a number of valuable offerings and promised a yearly payment to the Holy See, which is said to have been the origin of "Peter's Pence," which custom is still practiced throughout the world.

Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf married (first) Osburh or Osburga, daughter of Oslac, the royal cupbearer. He married (second), in July 856, Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, as her first husband.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Aethelbald or Ethelbald, who received the Kingdom of Kent at his father's death; married, as her second husband, his stepmother, Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald. | 2. Aethelstan or Ethelstan, died young. |
| | 3. Aethelbert or Ethelbert. |
| | 4. Aethelred or Ethelred. |
| | 5. <i>Aelfred</i> or <i>Alfred the Great</i> , of whom further. |

(A. W. Haddan and W. Stubbs: "Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents of England and Ireland," Vol. III, pp. 636-48. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. VI, pp. 904-06.)

III. Aelfred or *Alfred*, called the Great, King of the West Saxons, the youngest son of Aethelwulf or Ethelwulf and Osburh or Osburga, was born in 849, and died October 28, 901. He succeeded his three elder brothers, whose successive reigns covered the period from 858 to 870. His reign began in 871 and continued until his death. The name of Alfred the Great still lives in popular memory. Both history and legend record him as the model King. He was captain, lawgiver, saint and scholar, and devoted himself wholeheartedly to the welfare of his people. In 855, Alfred was sent to Rome by his father, where Pope Leo IV received him as his "Bishopson." When the Danes invaded Wessex in 871, Alfred was the leading warrior of his people and gained the great victory at Ashdown. In 878, he won additional fame when he defeated the invaders at the battle of Edington, after which the Danish King was baptized a Christian. After this victory, the English people looked to Alfred and the West Saxons as their champions and deliverers from attacks by the Danes. The general results from his reign were twofold. He saved England from the Viking invasions, and made his own kingdom the center of union for the whole country. The laws which he issued were designed to mold the peoples of England into one nation. He did much to wipe out the distinction between the Welsh, Britons and Jutes. Another characteristic of these laws was their intensely religious character and through them he did much to restore the monastic life in England. The intellectual side of Alfred's character is as great as the ecclesiastical and military. He translated many works, intended for the instruction of his people, into Teutonic dialect used by them. He did much to advance learning in England, and in this period Wessex won literary eminence. He also had compiled a history of the English nation, which is still our best source of knowledge of the era of Alfred.

Alfred the Great married, in 868, Ealhswith, daughter of Ethelred, Earldorman of the Gainas.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| 1. Eadward or Edward, called the Elder, died at | Worcester in 924; was King of the Angles and |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|

SAXON KINGS OF ENGLAND

Saxons; married (first) Ecgwyn, a lady of high rank; married (second), in 901, Aelflaed, daughter of Aethelhelm, one of his chieftains; married (third) Eadgifu or Eadgyfu, daughter of Sigillin.

2. Aethelward or Ethelward.

3. Aethelflaed or Ethelfled, married Ethelred of Mercia.

4. *Aelfthryth*, *Aethelryth* or *Ethelryth*, of whom further.

5. Aethelgifu or Ethelgifu, Abbess of Shaftsbury.

(W. Stubbs: "The Constitutional History of England," Vol. I, pp. 99, 127, 191-97. W. H. Stevenson, Editor: "Asser's Life of King Alfred," pp. 20-96. L. Stephen and S. Lee: "Dictionary of National Biography," Vol. I, pp. 152-61.)

IV. Aelfthryth or *Aethelryth*, also called Ethelryth, married Baldwin II, Count of Flanders. (Ancient Counts of Flanders II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Dukes of Saxony

(FIRST LINE).



RIOR to the eighth century, nothing is known regarding the Saxons in Germany. No trace of royalty is found among the Saxons. The country was divided into a certain number of districts, in which noble families, holding the title of Count or Cantonal judge, held all the power. They preserved their independence until the time of Charlemagne and were governed by the Franks until the middle of the ninth century.

I. *Widukind*, also recorded *Wittekind*, Saxon leader, was born about 742, died after 807 and was buried at Angern, but Henry the Fowler had his body and tomb removed to Paderborn in Westphalia. An epitaph engraved around the figure of Widukind, on his tombstone, which represents him with one hand raised, and the other holding a sceptre in the form of a lily, with a crown decorated by a single circle above his forehead, in which he is called King, reads:

Ossa viri fortis cujus nescia mortis,
Iste locus munit. Euge bone spiritus audit.
Omnis mundatur hunc Regem qui veneratur.
Aegros hic mortis, coel rex salvat et orbis.

The translation is:

Here, a hero is buried who will live forever.
He is listening to our prayers.
Whoever shows reverence to this king, will be rewarded.
Here, the King of heaven and earth will cure the sick.

Early in the sixth century, the Frank kings claimed supremacy over the Saxons, who repeatedly had been forced to submit themselves and acknowledge the yoke, in terms, while they repudiated it in fact. Charlemagne's first expedition was undertaken in 772, and it was on this occasion that he destroyed the famous national idol of the Saxons, called "Irminsul," or "Herminsaeule." This idol was supposed to be connected with the memory of Hermann, the Cheruskan patriot chief who destroyed the Roman legions at Varus.

While Charlemagne was in Spain, in 778, Widukind, the Westphalian brother-in-law of the Danish King Sigfried, and friend of the Frisian King, Ratbold, led his countrymen to an uprising which cleared their land of crosses, churches, priests and Frank castles at one sweep. Four years later, in 782, Charlemagne took cruel revenge by slaying forty-five hundred Saxons as hostages in the vicinity of Verden. This barbarian campaign con-

DUKES OF SAXONY

tinued until 785. After the country of the Saxons had been made, for the most part, a famine smitten desert, Widukind gave up the struggle and accepted Christianity, Charlemagne serving as sponsor at his baptism. Legendary sources imply that he became a monk and a missionary, while others claim that he died in battle against Suabia in 807.

Widukind married (first) Geva or Gueva, daughter of Sigfried, King of Denmark. She was baptized at Easter or Christmas, in 785, Charlemagne's third wife, Fastrade or Fastrada, acting as her godmother. He married (second) Suatana or Sauterna, daughter of a Bohemian Prince.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Wigbert, Count of Saxony, died before 834; became a Christian about 797, and, according to the "Chronici Sigebergensi" he became Bishop | of Verdun; married Odrada.
2. <i>Hasala</i> or <i>Gisela</i> , of whom further. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Child of the second marriage:

3. *Widukind*, of whom further. (Second Dukes of Saxony Line II.)

("Der Grosse Brockhaus" [1935], Vol. XX, p. 294. G. H. Gaillard: "Histoire de Charlemagne Vie de Wittekind." H. Bloch: "Die Sachengeschichte," in "Gesellschaft für altere deutsche Geschichtskunde." Neues Archiv, Hanover [1913], Vol. XXXVIII. H. Muehlner: "Die Sachsenkriege Karl des Grossen," in "Historische Studien, ed. Ebering." E. Rundnagel: "Des Mythos vom Herzog Wittekind," in "Historische Zeitschrift," Muenchen [1936], Vol. CLV. "Chronici Sigebergensi," in J. G. Eccardus: "Genealogica Principum Saxoniae Superioris," Lipsiae [1722].)

II. Hasala or *Gisela*, daughter of Widukind and Geva or Gueva, married Bruno, a Prince of Angern, who was born in 775. Bruno was a descendant of Cobbo or Cova, who became a Christian at the time of St. Boniface, 680-754

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Hegilwich or Hedwigis, married a Guelph Duke. | 2. <i>Ecbertus</i> or <i>Egbert</i> , of whom further. |
|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------|
- (J. C. Eccardus: "Historia Genealogia Principum Saxoniae," Lipsiae 1722.)

III. Ecbertus or *Egbert*, son of Bruno and Hasala or Gisela, married Ida, daughter of the Frank Duke Theodoric.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Cobbo, of Western Saxony. | 3. Warinus, was Abbot of Corbey. |
| 2. Addila, became Abbess of Herford. | 4. <i>Ludolphus</i> or <i>Ludolf</i> , of whom further. |

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Ludolfus or *Ludolf*, Duke of Eastern Saxony, son of Ecbertus or Egbert and Ida, died in 866. He held large possession in the province of Angern, also in Westphalia and Eastphalia. He built many cloisters, among them being one at Gandersheim, where three of his daughters succeeded each other as abbess. His son, Agius, a monk at Lamspringe, who wrote the life history of his sister, Hathumod, abbess of Gandersheim, mentioned his father, Ludolf, as Duke of Eastern Saxony.

Ludolfus or Ludolf married Oda, who died in 913, daughter of Billung, a Frank nobleman, and his wife, Aeda.

Among their twelve children were:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Bruno, died in a war against Denmark in 880; with his brother Otto, he inherited the duchy. | Charlemagne III, Child 3.) |
| 2. Agius, monk at Lamspringe. | 4. Hathumod, born in 840, died in 874; was abbess of Gandersheim. |
| 3. Liutgarde, died in 884; married, as his second wife, Louis II, of France. (Descent from | 5. Gerberga, died in 897; became abbess of Gandersheim. |

DUKES OF SAXONY

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 6. Christina, died in 919; Abbess of Gandersheim. | von Stade. |
| 7. Enda, died before 874; married Count Lothar | 8. <i>Otto</i> , of whom further. |

(*Ibid.* F. Luedeke: "Koenig Heinrich, I.")

V. Otto, the Illustrious, "Saxonum potentissimus dux," son of Ludolfus or Ludolf, Duke of Saxony, and Oda, died in 912. With his brother, Bruno, he inherited his father's estate, and playing an important part in the affairs of the German Empire made himself practically independent in Saxony. When Lewis, the Child, husband of his sister, Liutgarde, died in Frankfort in 912, without a successor to the throne, Arnulf wanted Otto to accept the Imperial crown, but he refused because of advanced age and suggested that Conrad, a Duke of the Franconians and son-in-law of Arnulf, be made Emperor.

Otto, the Illustrious, married Hedwiga or Liutgarde, daughter of Arnulf, Roman Emperor, and Duke of Carinthia, and his wife Otta, of Bavaria.

Among their children were:

- | | |
|--------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thankmar. | 4. Ida, married (first) Zwentibold, King of Lothringia; married (second) Count Gerard. |
| 2. Ludolf. | 5. <i>Henry</i> , of whom further. |
| 3. Baba. | |

(*Ibid.* "Meyer's Lexikon," Vol. IX. C. M. Allstrom: "Dictionary of Royal Lineage," Vol. II, pp. 328, 420, 574-75. W. Stubbs: "Germany in the Early Middle Ages," pp. 68, 70, 71-74.)

VI. Henry I, called "the Fowler," Duke of Saxony and King of Germany, son of Otto, the Illustrious, and Hedwiga or Liutgarde, was born about 876 and died July 2, 936. On his father's death, he succeeded him and became the Duke of Saxony. He defended the country against the Slavs. In 918, Conrad advised the nobles to make Henry his successor and the following year they met at Fritzler, when Henry was made King of Germany. His authority, except in Saxony, was nominal, but his sovereignty was recognized by the Bavarians and the Swabians. Charles III of France recognized him as King of the Franks, and, in 923, Lorraine came under his authority. He secured both sides of the Elbe River for Saxony, subjugated the modern Brandenburg, and, in 933, gained a victory over the Huns. He laid more stress on his position as Duke of Saxony than as King of Germany and conferred great benefits on the duchy, founding its own town life and creating an army.

Henry I, called "the Fowler," married (first) Hatburg, daughter of Irwin, Count of Merseburg. He married (second) Matilda of Saxony. (Second Dukes of Saxony Line VI.)

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Otto, called the Great, married Eadgyth or Edith, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England. (Saxon Kings of England III, Child 1.) | 3. Bruno, became Archbishop of Cologne. |
| 2. Henry, Duke of Lorraine and Bavaria. | 4. Gerberga, married (second) Louis IV, King of France. |
| | 5. <i>Hedwiga</i> , of whom further. |

(*Ibid.* A. M. H. J. Stokvis: "Manuel d'histoire de généalogie et de chronologie de tous les états du globe," Vol. III, p. 51.)

VII. Hedwiga, daughter of Henry I, Duke of Saxony and King of Germany, and Matilda of Ringelheim, married Hugh the Great, Duke of the Franks. (House of Capet III.)

(*Ibid.*)

Dukes of Saxony

(SECOND LINE).



OR Introduction and Generation I, see First Dukes of Saxony Line.

II. Widukind II, son of Widukind and his second wife, Suatana or Sauterna, a Bohemian Princess, married Juliana.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| 1. Widukind III. | 3. <i>Diergremus</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Fredericus. | |

(J. C. Eccardus: "Historia Genealogia Principum Saxonias," Lipsiae [1722].)

III. Count Diergremus, son of Widukind II and Juliana, was the father of the following children:

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Count Fredericus. | 2. <i>Ditmarus</i> , of whom further. |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Ditmarus, son of Count Diergremus, had a son:

1. *Theodericus* or *Thiederich*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Theodericus or *Thiederich*, Count of Ringelheim, also called Count of Oldenburg, son of Ditmarus, married Reinhild, a lady of Danish-Frisian origin. According to the historian, Widukind, there were four children, namely: Widukind, Emmed, Reginborn and Matilda, and according to Eccardus, their children were:

- | | |
|---------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Amalrada. | 4. Rupertus, Archbishop of Trier. |
| 2. Frideruna. | 5. <i>Matilda</i> , of whom further. |
| 3. Bia. | |

(*Ibid.*)

VI. Matilda, daughter of Theodericus or Thiederich, Count of Ringelheim and Oldenburg, and his wife, Reinhild, was raised in the cloister of Herford, where her grandmother, Reinhild, was abbess.

Matilda married, as his second wife, Henry I, called "the Fowler." (First Dukes of Saxony Line VI.)

(*Ibid.*)

Counts of Toulouse



TOULOUSE was the town of Tolosa in Aquitania, under the Roman Empire, capital of a duchy in 570 A. D., and reorganized in 771 as a county, the ruler of which had the title of Duke. Of the dukes, Guillaume Courterez, called "de Gellons," reigned from 790 to 806; Berenger died in 835; Acfrid or Ecfrid, successor of Berenger, was deposed in 844, and Fredelon or Fridolo, successor of Acfrid, ruled from 845 to 852, and was succeeded by his brother Raimond, of whom further.

(*"La grande encyclopédie,"* Vol. XXXI, pp. 212-14.)

I. Fulgaud, mentioned in the foundation of the Abbey of Vabres, married Senegonde.

Children:

1. Fredelon or Fridolo.

2. *Raimond*, of whom further.

(P. Anselme: *"Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,"* Vol. II, pp. 681-83. N. V. de Saint-Allais: *"L'art de vérifier les dates,"* Vol. IV, pp. 69-70.)

II. Raimond I, Count of Toulouse, son of Fulgaud and Senegonde, is mentioned in 855, and died in 864.

He married Bertha, daughter of Seigneur de Remy.

Children:

1. Bernard, Count of Toulouse, died in 875.

3. *Odon* or *Eudes*, of whom further.

2. Fulgaud.

4. Benoit.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Odon or *Eudes*, son of Raimond I and Bertha de Remy, succeeded his brother, Bernard, as Count of Toulouse, in 875, and died in 919.

He married Garsinde, daughter of Ermengard of Albi.

Children:

1. *Raimond II*, of whom further.

2. Ermengard.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Raimond II, Count of Toulouse, son of Odon or Eudes and Garsinde, died in 924. He is believed to have been the Raimond mentioned by Flodoard as having fought in the war against the Normans in 923.

He married Guidinilde.

Child:

1. *Raimond*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

COUNTS OF TOULOUSE

V. Raimond III, Count of Toulouse, son of Raimond II, was called "Pons" because of his devotion to St. Pons, the martyr. Raimond III died in 950. He defeated the Huns in 924.

Raimond III married (first) Garsinde, and married (second) Bertha, daughter of Boson, Marquis of Tuscany, and widow of Eosin, Count of Arles and Provence.

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Raimond IV, Count of Toulouse, died without issue. | 3. <i>William</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Pons, Count of Toulouse. | 4. Hughes. |

(*Ibid.*)

VI. William, son of Raimond III and Bertha of Tuscany, died in 1037. Through his mother, he became the Count of Arles.

He married Adele of Anjou. (Counts of Anjou VI.)

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| 1. William II, Count of Arles. | 3. Almodis, married Audibert, Count of Perigord. |
| 2. <i>Constance</i> , of whom further. | |

(*Ibid.*)

VII. Constance, daughter of William I, Count of Arles, and Adele of Anjou, was born in 985 and died in 1032.

She married Robert II, King of France. (House of Capet V.)

(*Ibid.*)



Counts of Vermandois

(FIRST LINE).



THE county of Vermandois in northeastern France takes its name from the Vermandois, who inhabited it in the time of Julius Cæsar and who were a people of the province he called *Belgica*. The Counts of Vermandois begin with Heribert I, a grandson of Bernard of Italy, of the Carolingian line, who was a grandson of Charlemagne.

(“La grande encyclopédie.” H. B. George: “Genealogical Tables Illustrative of Modern History,” Tables XII, XXV.)

I. Pepin, son of Charlemagne and his second wife, Hildegarde of Swabia, was born in 777, and died July 8, 810. When he was baptized in Rome in 781, he was named Carloman, but Pope Adrian changed this name the same year at Easter, when he anointed him King of Lombardy. He is also described as King of Italy. He conquered the Avars in 799, later made himself master of Venice and sent his fleet to ravage the coast of Dalmatia.

The name of his wife is not known.

Children: there were several daughters, one of whom married Lambert, father of Guy, Duke of Spoleto, who was chosen King of Italy in 888, and had himself crowned Emperor by Pope Formosus in 892.

A son was:

1. *Bernard*, of whom further.

(P. Anselme: “Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France,” p. 48.)

II. Bernard, son of Pepin, succeeded his father as King of Italy at twelve or thirteen years of age, being crowned by the Archbishop of Milan in 810. He repulsed the Saracens, who attempted to occupy Italy, but later revolted against his uncle, Louis the Pious. He was defeated, deprived of his eyesight, and died three days later in April, 818.

The name of his wife is not known.

He had a son:

1. *Pepin*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. Pepin II, son of Bernard, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin, a region which was soon after called Vermandois.

The name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. Bernard, died without issue, although some

German authorities regard him as ancestor of

COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS

the House of Bavaria.
2. *Heribert*, of whom further.

3. Pepin, ancestor of the Counts of Valois.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Heribert I, son of Pepin II, was Seigneur of Peronne and St. Quentin. He was killed in 902 by men serving Baldwin II of Flanders. By ceaseless energy he achieved his ambition to become Count of Vermandois, a title destined to grow in lustre through many generations. The territory included, in addition to the place from which the title was derived, the cities and territories of Reims, Soissons, Meaux and Senlis.

Heribert married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

1. *Heribert II*, of whom further.
2. A daughter, who married Uddon, brother of Herman, Duke of Swabia.

3. Beatrix, married Robert I, King of the Franks.
(House of Capet II.)

(*Ibid.*)

V. Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, Troyes and Meaux, son of Heribert I, died in 943, and was buried at St. Quentin. From 902 to 915, he carried on a war with the Count of Flanders; later aided Robert, Duke of France, against Charles the Simple, and fought in the battle of Soissons, in which Robert was killed. He next helped Raoul, Duke of Burgundy, gain the throne, and after entertaining Charles, the Simple, to a sumptuous banquet, took him prisoner. During the reign of Louis d'Outremer, Heribert joined Hugh of Burgundy in opposing him.

Heribert II married Hildebrante, daughter of Robert, Duke of France.

Children:

1. Albert I, Count of Vermandois, died September 9, 987; married Gerberga, daughter of Louis IV, King of France.
2. Heribert, Count of Troyes and Meaux.
3. *Robert*, of whom further. (Second Counts of Vermandois Line VI.)
4. Eudes.

5. Hugues, Archbishop of Reims.
6. *Alix* or *Adela*, of whom further.
7. Leutgarde, married (first), as his second wife, William I, Duke of Normandy; she married (second) Thibaut, Count of Blois, Chartres and Tours.

(P. Anselme: "Histoire généalogique et chronologique de la maison royale de France," p. 49. N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. III, p. 238.)

VI. Alix or *Adela*, daughter of Heribert II and Hildebrante of France, married Arnoul or Arnulf I, Count of Flanders. (Counts of Flanders III.)

(*Ibid.*)



Counts of Vermandois

(SECOND LINE).



OR Introduction and Generations I through V, see First Counts of Vermandois Line.

VI. Robert, Count of Troyes, son of Heribert II and Hildebrante of France, married Adelaide of Chalon. (Counts of Chalon V.)
Child:

1. *Adelais* or *Adelaide*, of whom further.

(N. V. de Saint-Allais: "L'art de vérifier les dates," Vol. III, p. 238.)

VII. Adelais or *Adelaide* of *Vermandois*, daughter of Robert of Vermandois and Count of Troyes, and Adelaide of Chalon, married (first) Lambert of Autun, who became Count of Chalon and is described as the first hereditary count. He accompanied Henry the Great of Burgundy to the siege of Vesoul. In 977, he founded the Monastery of Parai-le-Lonial, and probably died shortly afterwards. Adelais or Adelaide married (second) Geoffrey, Count of Anjou. (Counts of Anjou V.)

(*Ibid.*, Vol. IV, Part 2, p. 44.)





Ball

BALL

Arms—Sable, a fesse between in chief three mullets and in base a lion passant argent.

Crest—On a wreath of the colors upon a demi-terrestrial globe proper a lion passant sable.
(Arms granted by the College of Arms, London, England, January 20, 1948.)

Arms—Argent, a lion passant sable, on a chief of the second three mullets of the first.

Crest—Out of clouds proper, a demi-lion rampant sable powdered with estoiles argent, holding a globe or.
(Arms in possession of the family.)



To All

Algar Henry Stafford
Honourable Order of the

Principal King of Arms, Sir Arthur
ceux King of Arms and Sir Gerald
Commander of the Royal Victorian

of Herbert Henry Dow, late of Midland in the State of Michigan in the United States
late of Midland aforesaid, Gentleman, deceased, by Amelia his wife, daughter of
New York in the said United States of America, Gentleman, both also deceased,
Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Knight Grand Cross of the
of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, that being desirous of having
she hath requested the favour of His Grace's Warrant for our granting and assigning
a Monument or otherwise to the memory of her father, the said George William Dow,
according to the Laws of Arms. And forasmuch as the said Earl Marshal has
last authorize and direct Us to grant and assign such Honorary Armorial Bearings
Norroy and Ulster in pursuance of His Grace's Warrant and by virtue of the Letters
Presents grant and assign the Honorary Arms following for Ball that is to say
Argent And for the Crest On a wreath of the Colours Upon a demi Terrestrial globe
plainly depicted to be placed on a Monument or otherwise to the memory of said
Ann Dow, formerly Grace Ann Ball, Spinster, and as a Quartering by the said
ceux and Norroy and Ulster Kings of Arms have to these Presents subscribed
January in the Twelfth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Fourth
beyond the Seas King, Defender of the Faith &c. and in the year of Our

Algar Howard

Garter.

Arthur Cochrane





and Singular

to whom these Presents shall come, Sir
Stafford Howard, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Companion of the Most
Order of the Bath, upon whom has been conferred the Decoration of the Military Cross, Garter
Arthur William Stewart Cochrane, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Claren-
Gerald Woods Wollaston, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight
rian Order, Norroy and Ulster King of Arms, Send Greeting. **Whereas** Grace Ann Dow, widow
the United States of America, Gentleman, deceased, daughter and coheir of George Willard Ball
daughter and heir of Hamilton Eaton late of Newfane, Niagara County in the State of
deceased, hath represented unto The Most Noble Bernard Marmaduke Duke of Norfolk,
of the Royal Victorian Order, Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England and One
us of having Honorary Armorial Bearings for Ball duly assigned under legal authority
and assigning such Honorary Arms and Crest for Ball as may be proper to be placed on
Willard Ball, deceased, and the Arms to be borne by her and as a Quartering by her issue
shall did by Warrant under his hand and Seal bearing date the Thirty-first day of December
armorial Ensigns accordingly. **Know ye therefore** that We the said Garter, Clarenceux and
of the Letters Patent of Our several Offices to each of Us respectively granted do by these
which is to say: Sable a Fesse between in chief three Mulletts and in base a Lion passant
terrestrial Globe proper a Lion passant Sable as the same are in the margin hereof more
of the said George Willard Ball, deceased, and the Arms to be borne by her the said Grace
by her issue according to the Laws of Arms. **In witness** whereof We the said Garter, Claren-
subscribed Our names and affixed the Seals of Our several Offices this Twentieth day of
George the Sixth by the Grace of God of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions
Our Lord One thousand nine hundred and forty-eight.

Clarenceux

Gerald W. Wollaston

Norroy & Ulster



Ball



ALL is of nickname origin from the baptismal name Baldwin, popular among English surnames for generations. In the west of England the word ball is a provincialism for bald, and thus the surname Ball has another derivation.

(M. A. Lower: "Patronymica Britannica.")

I. John (1) Ball, from Wiltshire, England, earliest known progenitor of this branch of the family in America, was a resident of Watertown and made a freeman in 1650. He is said to have been one of six sons of William Ball, of Wiltshire, England, all six of whom emigrated to New England in 1635 on the ship "Planter." He died November 1, 1655.

In the town records is the original "inventory of estate of John ball lately decesed barued the ffirst of the 3mo 1655" 30 pounds, 6 shillings, 10 pence, taken by William Hunt, Robert Fletcher and John Smedly. Endorsed "this belonged to Ruth Ball," and in another place "Ruth Bals inventory Entered and Recorded 25-10mo 1655." "Of this family nothing is known except that he had two sons."

John (1) Ball married, but the name of his wife is not definitely known. It was probably Ruth.

Children:

1. *John (2)*, of whom further.

2. Nathaniel (1). (See Generation II of the Second Ball Line.)

(J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. I, p. 107. Middlesex Probate Files, Docket No. 895. Ruthena F. Warren: "Descendants of John Ball of Watertown." Henry Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown," Vol. I, p. 11.)

II. John (2) Ball, son of John (1) Ball, was born in England about 1620, and came to America with his parents, where he lived first in Watertown, moving to Lancaster, Massachusetts, between 1670 and 1675. On February 10, 1675-76, John (2) Ball, his wife and one of their sons were slain by the Indians, and two of their children taken into captivity.

John (2) Ball married (first) Elizabeth Pierce, born in England, died before October 3, 1665, daughter of John and Elizabeth Pierce. He married (second), October 3, 1665, Elizabeth Fox. (Fox I, Child 2.) Elizabeth Pierce, mother-in-law of John (2) Ball, made her will in 1667, therein naming granddaughters Mary and Esther Ball.

Children of first marriage:

1. *John (3)*, of whom further.

2. Mary.

3. Esther.

4. Sarah, born 1655.

5. Abigail, born April 20, 1658.



KNOWLTON



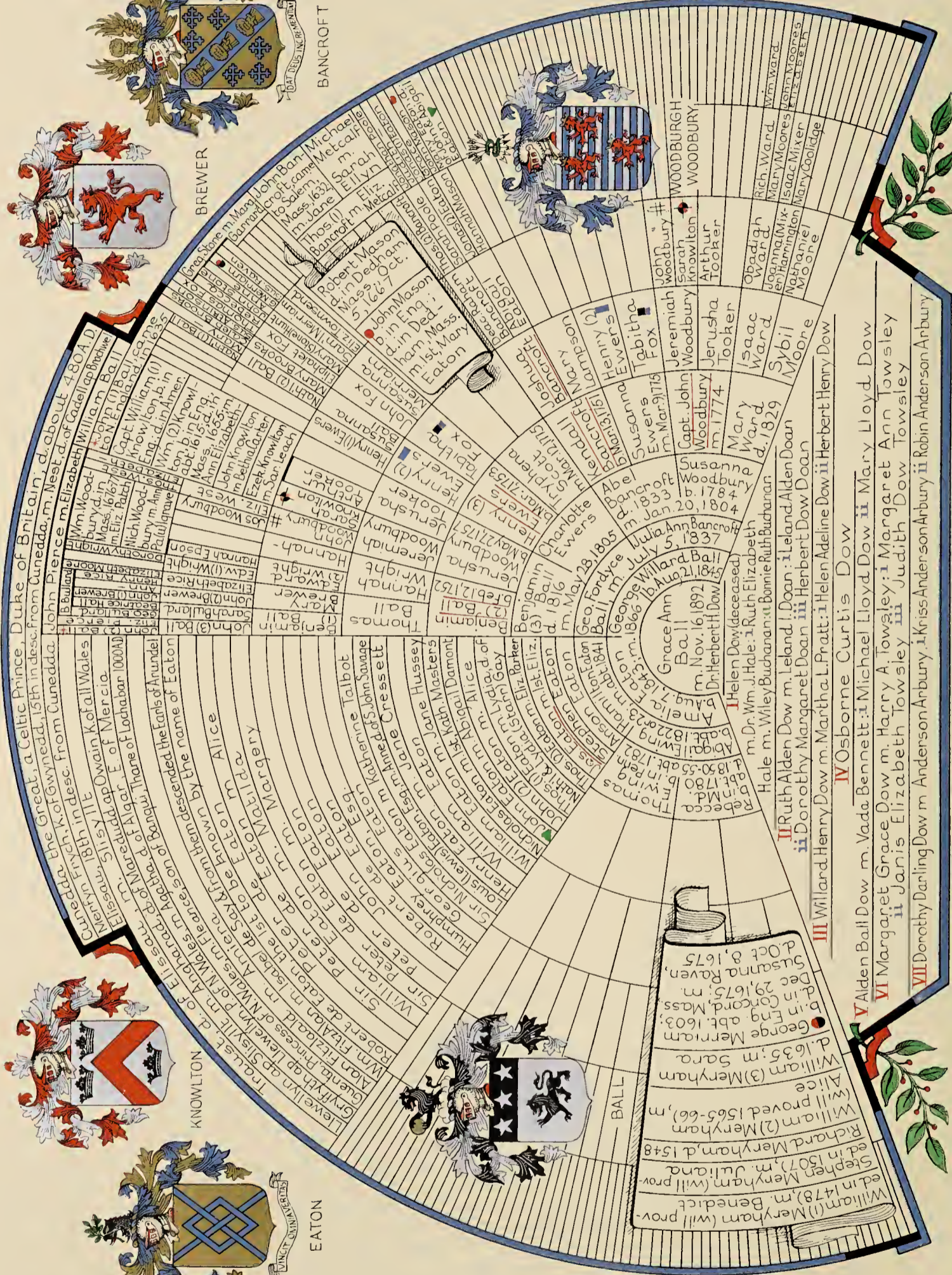
BREWER



EATON



BANCROFT



William (1) Meryham (will prov-
ed in 1478), m. Benedict
Stephen Meryham (will prov-
ed in 1507), m. Juliana
Richard Meryham, d. 1548
William (2) Meryham
will proved 1565-66), m
Alice
William (3) Meryham
d. 1635; m Sara
George Meryham
b. in Eng. abt. 1603;
d. in Concord, Mass.
Dec 29, 1675; m.
Susanna Raven,
d. Oct 8, 1675

- V Alden Ball Dow m. Vada Bennett; i Michael Lloyd Dow ii Mary Lloyd Dow
- VI Margaret Grace Dow m. Harry A. Towsley; i Margaret Ann Towsley
ii Janis Elizabeth Towsley iii Judith Dow Towsley
- VII Dorothy Darling Dow m. Anderson Arbury; i Kriss Anderson Arbury ii Robin Anderson Arbury

BALL

Child of second marriage:

6. Joseph, born March 12, 1669-70, slain by Indians with his parents.

(J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. I, p. 107. Henry Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown," pp. 11, 393, 676. Ruthena F. Warren: "Descendants of John Ball of Watertown.")

III. John (3) Ball, son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Pierce) Ball, was born about 1644 and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, May 8, 1722, "an aged man."

John (3) Ball married, in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 17, 1665, Sarah Bullard, daughter of George and Beatrice (Hall) Bullard, of Watertown, and granddaughter of Benjamin Bullard, also of Watertown. Her mother, Beatrice (Hall) Bullard, was of Boston.

Children:

1. Sarah, born July 11, 1666; married, at Watertown, March 13, 1684-85, Allen Flagg.
2. John, born June 29, 1668, died at Waltham, October 24, 1752; married (first), September 27, 1689, Bethia Mattup; (second), in Newton, Massachusetts, November 12, 1730, Mary Clark.
3. James, born March 7, 1670; died at Watertown, February 22, 1729-30; married there, January 16, 1693-94, Elizabeth Fiske.
4. Joseph, born May 4, 1674, died in 1730; married, in Watertown, December 31, 1701, Elizabeth Parkhurst.
5. *Benjamin (1)*, of whom further.
6. Jonathan, born March 29, 1680, died about 1727; married, at Watertown, January 5, 1709-1710, Sarah Whitney.
7. Daniel, born August 2, 1683, died at Watertown, March 1, 1717-18; married there, November 10, 1708, Marle Earle.
8. Abigail, born October 5, 1686.

("Watertown Vital Records," Vol. II, p. 69. J. H. Temple: "History of North Brookfield, Massachusetts.")

IV. Benjamin (1) Ball, listed in Temple's "History of North Brookfield, Massachusetts," as "son of John Watertown," became a resident of Framingham, Massachusetts, in 1703. He leased from Colonel Joseph Buckminster, forty-four acres on both sides of Stoneybrook, and took a deed for it January 31, 1734. On March 7, 1751, he sold this tract to his nephew, Allen Flagg.

Benjamin (1) Ball married, in Framingham, Massachusetts, March 29, 1704, Mary Brewer. (Brewer III.)

Children:

1. Benjamin, born December 17, 1704.
2. John, born July 16, 1706; married, in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, March 29, 1734, Margaret Hemenway.
3. Abraham, born December 29, 1707; married, at Framingham, June 13, 1732, Martha Bridges.
4. Isaac, born about 1710; married, in 1738, Rachel How, of Marlborough.
5. Jacob, born May 28, 1712; married, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, January 9, 1749, Deborah Belknap.
6. *Thomas*, of whom further.
7. Mary, born February 11, 1717; married, at Framingham, Massachusetts, January 22, 1737-1738, William Wright. (Wright III, Child 4.)
8. Abigail, born February 16, 1719-20; married, in Framingham, April 27, 1742, Simon Mellen, Jr.
9. Daniel, born December 29, 1722; married, in Framingham, August 25, 1748, Patience Gleason.

(J. H. Temple: "History of North Brookfield, Massachusetts." "Middlesex Deeds," Vol. XXXVI, p. 569; Vol. L, p. 361.)

V. Thomas Ball, son of Benjamin (1) and Mary (Brewer) Ball, was born in



De Witt Clinton train between Albany and Schoenectady.

Over this route George Fordyce Ball and his bride

travelled on their wedding trip in 1837.



*Erie Canal, where George Fordyce Ball and his wife
travelled in 1837 on their wedding trip.*

BALL

Framingham, Massachusetts, August 16, 1714, and died in Brookfield, Massachusetts, in 1760, after being run over by a team coming down the Shrewsbury Hill.

He built a saw- and gristmill and carried these on until his death. His widow sold them to Isaac Johnson, of Southborough, in 1761.

Thomas Ball married, in Framingham, February 17, 1739-40, Hannah Wright. (Wright IV.)

Children, the first born at Framingham, the rest at Brookfield:

1. Hannah, born March 19, 1740-41, died young.
2. Zerubabel, born May 18, 1742; married, intentions filed at Brookfield, March, 1765, Mary Bruce.
3. Hannah, born April 29, 1744, died at Colrain, December 28, 1828; married Moses Ranger, of Brookfield, who died in Colrain, January 1, 1829, at the age of eighty-four.
4. Thomas, born April 20, 1748, died at Brookfield, Massachusetts, November 29, 1811; married there, February 20, 1774, Sarah Woodbury. They had no children.
5. Sarah, born August 30, 1749.
6. Abraham, born April 26, 1750.
7. *Benjamin* (2), of whom further.
8. Silas, born April 23, 1754, died at Leverett, July 15, 1807, a physician; married, at Leverett, April, 1775, Rhoda Griffin, of Tewksbury.
9. Eli, born August 20, 1756.

(Rice: "Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts," pp. 25, 241, 259, 443, 457. J. H. Temple: "History of North Brookfield, Massachusetts," p. 503. Barry: "History of Framingham," p. 449. John Montague Smith: "History of Sunderland.")

VI. Benjamin (2) Ball, son of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Ball, was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, February 12, 1752, and died in Leverett, Massachusetts.

He served as corporal in Captain Moses Harvey's Company, Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment of the Massachusetts troops, in the American Revolution.

Benjamin (2) Ball married, intentions filed at Brookfield, Massachusetts, October 18, 1774, Jerusha Woodbury. (Woodbury V, Child 4.)

Child:

1. *Benjamin* (3), of whom further.

(D. A. R. Records, No. 133929, No. 133930. Rice: "Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts," pp. 25, 241, 259, 443, 457.)

VIII. George Fordyce Ball, son of Benjamin (3) and Charlotte (Ewers) Ball, was born in Leverett, Massachusetts, in 1780, and died in 1816. He was a physician and lived in Leverett and Montague, Massachusetts.

Benjamin (3) Ball married, May 28, 1805, Charlotte Ewers. (Ewers IV.)

Child:

1. *George Fordyce*, of whom further.

(D. A. R. Records Nos. 133929, 133930. Cemetery Records, Midland, Michigan.)

VIII. George Fordyce Ball, son of Benjamin (3) and Charlotte (Ewers) Ball, was born in Montague, Massachusetts, February 4, 1815, and died in Midland, Michigan, September 9, 1907.

As a young man he went from Montague, Massachusetts, to Lapeer, Michigan, but later returned to Montague and married there. As their wedding trip he and his wife first went to Schenectady, New York, then went on to Albany in order to ride part of their way on the first railroad train, making part of their journey by that train, part by the Erie Canal, part by boat on Lake Erie, and from Detroit to Lapeer, Michigan, they traveled by stagecoach.



The American Historical Co. Inc.

See Engraving M. 100.

Grace A. Tow.

BALL

George Fordyce Ball married, in Montague, Massachusetts, July 5, 1837, Julia Ann Bancroft. (Bancroft VIII.)

Child:

1. *George Willard*, of whom further.

(D. A. R. Record No. 133930. Tombstone Records, Midland Cemetery, Midland, Michigan.)

IX. George Willard Ball, son of George Fordyce and Julia Ann (Bancroft) Ball, was born in Lapeer, Michigan, August 21, 1845, and died in Midland, Michigan, August 31, 1928. He was named Willard, after his mother's younger brother.

He moved to Saginaw with his parents, and thence to Midland, in 1861. In 1876 he opened and owned the first bank in Midland. Later he opened a hardware store, which he ran as one of the city's prominent merchants until 1914, at which time he retired. As his wife had died in 1910, he lived at the home of his son until his death.

George Willard Ball married, in 1866, Amelia Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales XLIX.)

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Helen, born February 21, 1867, died July 26, 1867. | September 8, 1874. |
| 2. <i>Grace Ann</i> , of whom further. | 5. Ray Abbey, born in 1876, died in 1915; married Beulah Gordon. |
| 3. Ralph Hamilton, born August 3, 1872, died September 27, 1872. | 6. Leila Charlotte, born August 16, 1880, died April 6, 1893. |
| 4. Charles Edward, born August 23, 1874, died | 7. Harry Willard, died December 17, 1936. |

(Cemetery Records, Midland, Michigan. Family records.)

X. Grace Ann Ball, daughter of George Willard and Amelia (Eaton) Ball, was born in Midland, Michigan, January 26, 1869. She married Dr. Herbert Henry Dow. (Dow—Line in America—IX.)

(Family records.)





Bancroft

BANCROFT

Arms—Per fesse azure and vert a croft or in chief three crosses formy fitchy argent.

Crest—On a wreath in front of a cross formy fitchy sable a garb fessewise or.

(Arms granted by the College of Arms, London, England, February 14, 1950.)

Arms—Or, on a bend between six cross-crosslets azure, three garbs or.

Crest—A garb between two wings, expanded or.

Motto—*Dat Deus incrementum.* (God giveth increase.)

(Crozier: "General Armory.")



To All

Algar Henry Staff
Honourable Order of
Principal King of Arms, Sir Arthur
Clarenceux King of Arms and
the Bath, Knight Commander of
Grace Ann Dow, widow of Herbert
America, Gentleman, deceased, and

man, who was son of John Fordyce Ball late of Midland aforesaid
Montague in the State of Massachusetts in the said United States
Bernard Marmaduke, Duke of Norfolk, Knight of the Most Noble
Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England and One of His
orary Armorial Bearings for **Bancroft** duly assigned under a
of His Grace's Warrant for Our granting and assigning such Honors
ument or otherwise to the memory of her great grandfather, the said
by her and by her issue according to the Laws of Arms And forasmuch
ing date the Eighth day of November last authorize and direct Us
Therefore that We the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and
of Our several Offices to each of Us respectively granted do by these
to say: Per fesse Azure and Vert a Croft Or in chief three Crosses for my
formy fitchy Sable a Garb fessewise Or as the same are in the margin
the memory of her great grandfather the said Abel Bancroft, deceased
Ann Dow and by her issue according to the Laws of Arms In witness
Arms have to these Presents subscribed Our names and affixed the
year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Sixth by the
the Seas King, Defender of the Faith &c. and in the year of Our

Algar Howard

Garter

Arthur Cochrane





And Singular

to whom these Presents shall come, Sir
 Lord Howard, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Companion of the Most
 of the Bath, upon whom has been conferred the Decoration of the Military Cross, Garter
 Sir William Stewart Cochrane, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order,
 Sir Gerald Woods Wollaston, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of
 the Royal Victorian Order, Norroy and Ulster King of Arms, Send Greeting **Whereas**
 Henry Dow late of Midland in the State of Michigan in the United States of
 daughter and coheir of George Willard Ball late of Midland aforesaid, Gentle-
 Gentleman, by Julia Ann, his wife, daughter and heir of Abel Bancroft, late of
 of America, Gentleman, all deceased, hath represented unto The Most Noble
 Order of the Garter Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order, Earl
 Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council that she is desirous of having Hon-
 Warrant from the Earl Marshal of England and she hath requested the favour
 Honorary Arms and Crest for Bancroft as may be proper to be placed on a Mon-
 said Abel Bancroft, deceased, and the Arms to be borne and used as a Quartering
 And as much as the said Earl Marshal did by Warrant under his hand and Seal bear-
 to grant and assign such Honorary Armorial Ensigns accordingly **Know ye**
 Ulster in pursuance of His Grace's Warrant and by virtue of the Letters Patent
 do we Presents grant and assign the Honorary Arms following for Bancroft that is
 a my fitchy Argent And for the Crest On a Wreath of the Colours In front of a Cross
 hereof more plainly depicted to be placed on a Monument or otherwise to
 deceased, and the Arms to be borne and used as a Quartering by her the said Grace
 In witness whereof We the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and Ulster Kings of
 the Seals of Our several Offices this Fourteenth day of February in the Fourteenth
 Grace of God of Great Britain, Ireland and the British Dominions beyond
 Lord One thousand nine hundred and fifty.

Clarence

for a W. W. Weston

Norroz & Kuster



Bancroft



ANCROFT is a surname of locality origin, meaning "of the bank-croft," *i. e.*, the enclosure on the slope. It is an east Cheshire name, earliest record being of:

1570—Buried—Jone Bancrofte of Butley: Prestbury Church (County Church).

1595—John Bancroft, of Macclesfield. Wills at Chester (1545-1620).

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. John Bancroft, progenitor of this family in America, left London on the "James," in April, 1632, and arrived in Salem, Massachusetts, in June, 1632. With him were his wife, Jane, and their children, Thomas and John.

John Bancroft died in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1637, and his widow was granted one hundred acres of land in Lynn, the part now called Lynnfield.

John Bancroft married, before coming to America, Jane, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. *Thomas (1)*, of whom further.

2. John.

(L. Eaton: "History of Reading." "Essex Antiquarian," Vol. II, p. 94. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

II. Thomas (1) Bancroft, son of John and Jane Bancroft, was born in England, in 1622, and died in Reading, Essex County, Massachusetts, August 19, 1691. He was called "Lieutenant" and was made a freeman in Reading in 1678.

Thomas (1) Bancroft married (first), at Dedham, March 31, 1647, Alice Bacon, who died in Dedham, March 29, 1648, daughter of Michael Bacon. He married (second), at Dedham, September 25, 1648, Elizabeth Metcalf. (Metcalf II.)

Child of first marriage:

1. Thomas, born in Dedham, March 11, 1648, died March 24, 1648.

Children of second marriage:

2. *Thomas (2)*, of whom further.

3. Elizabeth, born at Dedham, October 7, 1653; married, at Reading, May 26, 1674, Joseph Brown.

4. John, born at Reading, March 3, 1656.

5. Sarah, born January 14, 1657-58, died July 19, 1661.

6. Raham, born June 27, 1662, died May 19, 1688.

7. Sarah (again), born April 1, 1665, died at Reading, February 23, 1697; married there, July 7, 1686, John Woodward.

8. Ebenezer, born at Lynn, April 26, 1667.

9. Mary, born at Lynn, May 16, 1670.

("Dedham Vital Records." "Reading Vital Records." L. Eaton: "History of Reading," p. 43.)

BANCROFT

III. Deacon Thomas (2) Bancroft, son of Thomas (1) and Elizabeth (Metcalf) Bancroft, was born in Dedham, "14 of 7 Mo." (September 14) 1649, and died in Reading, June 12, 1718. He left a will dated January 15, 1713, proved July 8, 1718. In it he named his wife Sarah, three sons: Thomas, Raham, and Samuel; three daughters, Sarah Briant, Judith Parker, Elizabeth Lampson; and grandson, Jonathan Bancroft. He was a lieutenant in King Philip's Indian War, having entered service in 1675. Deacon Bancroft lived in the westerly part of Reading, where the ancient Bancroft homestead stood, and he built the fourth house in West Parish near the Abraham Temple place. He was a selectman of the town of Reading.

Deacon Thomas (2) Bancroft married, in Reading, in 1673, Sarah Poole, born about 1656, died in Reading, May 20, 1723, daughter of Jonathan and Judith Poole.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, born September 18, 1673, died in Reading, November 9, 1731; married there, August 1, 1693, Mary Webster. | 5. <i>Raham</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Sarah, born December 28, 1675, died at Reading, February 13, 1723-24; married Abraham Briant. | 6. Judith, born March 7, 1687-88; married, at Reading, November 22, 1709, David Parker. |
| 3. Mehitable, born February 1, 1678, died at Reading, July 18, 1703; married there, January 2, 1699-70, Jonathan Parker. | 7. Samuel, born December 13, 1691, died January 27, 1692. |
| 4. Jonathan, born October 3, 1681, died at Reading, January 28, 1702; married Sarah, whose | 8. Samuel (again), born December 26, 1693. |
| | 9. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1696; married, at Reading, November 26, 1713, John Lampson. (Lampson II, Child 7.) |

(Middlesex Probate Files, Docket No. 987. "Reading Vital Records." L. Eaton: "History of Reading," pp. 22, 43, 44.)

IV. Deacon Raham Bancroft, son of Deacon Thomas (2) and Sarah (Poole) Bancroft, was born in Reading, February 14, 1684, and died there September 5, 1758. He left a will dated March 14, 1754, and proved October 21, 1758, in which he named his wife Ruth; his sons, Joshua, David, and James; his daughter Judith and his grandson Ephraim Parker, son of his deceased daughter Ruth. He was a private in the Colonial service and like many of the Bancroft men, learned military tactics.

Deacon Raham Bancroft married (first), in Reading, December 13, 1706, Abigail Eaton. (Eaton III.) He married (second), at Woburn, Massachusetts, January 2, 1729, Ruth Kendall, born in Woburn, April 23, 1703, died in Reading, September 18, 1758, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Locke) Kendall.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Joshua</i> , of whom further. | 2. David, born August 2, 1718; removed to Worcester. |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|

Children of second marriage:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. James, born October 17, 1729, died young. | 6. Judith, born November 28, 1735, died February, 1796; unmarried. |
| 4. Ruth, born December 6, 1731, died in Reading, June 1, 1751; married there, December 14, 1749, Ephraim Parker. | 7. James (again), born May 9, 1739, died in Reading, May 17, 1831; married (first), at Reading, May 11, 1758, Sarah Pearson; (second), November 16, 1786, Sarah Parker. |
| 5. Abigail, born February 12, 1733-34, died June 1, 1750. | |

(Middlesex Probate Files, Docket No. 979. "Reading Vital Records." L. Eaton: "History of Reading," p. 44.)

V. Joshua Bancroft, son of Deacon Raham and Abigail (Eaton) Bancroft, was



Ball



Eaton



Bancroft



Woodburgh
WOODBURY



Knowlton



Brewer

BALL

Arms—Argent, a lion passant sable, on a chief of the second three mullets of the first.

Crest—Out of clouds proper, a demi-lion rampant sable powdered with estoiles argent, holding a globe or. (Arms in possession of the family.)

EATON

Arms—Or, a fret azure.

Crest—An eagle's head erased sable in the beak a sprig vert.

Motto—*Vincit omnia veritas.* (Truth conquers all things.)
(Burke: "General Armory.")

BANCROFT

Arms—Or, on a bend between six cross-crosslets azure, three garbs or.

Crest—A garb between two wings, expanded or.

Motto—*Dat Deus incrementum.* (God giveth increase.)
(Crozier: "General Armory.")

WOODBURGH (WOODBURY)

Arms—Barruly of fifteen argent and azure three lions rampant gules crowned or.

Crest—A bundle of five arrows wreathed about the middle with a serpent proper.
(Burke: "General Armory.")

KNOWLTON

Arms—Argent, a chevron gules between three crowns or ducal coronets sable.
(Charles H. W. Stocking: "Knowlton Ancestry," p. 1.)

BREWER

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant tail forchée gules.
(Burke: "General Armory.")

BANCROFT

born in Reading, August 16, 1712, and died there in 1791. He was a private during the Revolution in Captain Thomas Eaton's Company of Massachusetts troops.

Joshua Bancroft married (first), in Reading, Mary Lampson. (Lampson IV.) He married (second), December 4, 1776, the widow Betty Eaton.

Children, all of first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, born July 17, 1733, died young. | 5. Kendall, born August 23, 1742, according to Reading Vital Records. |
| 2. Raham, born April 12, 1735. | 6. Abigail, born February 8, 1744-45. |
| 3. Joshua, born March 2, 1737, died in Reading, May 11, 1782. | 7. Jonas, born November 21, 1746. |
| 4. Mary (again), born August 1, 1739. | 8. <i>Kendall</i> (again), of whom further. |

(D. A. R. National No. 133930. L. Eaton: "History of Reading," p. 45. "Reading Vital Records." "Worcester Vital Records." James F. D. Garfield: "Fitchburg's Soldiers in the Revolution.")

VI. Kendall Bancroft, son of Joshua and Mary (Lampson) Bancroft, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, March 13, 1751, died in 1806, in Montague, Massachusetts, and is buried in the Dry Hill Burying Grounds. His birth record indicates that the first Kendall Bancroft had died prior to March 13, 1751.

His record of service during the Revolutionary War is shown below:

Kendall Bancroft, Fitchburg, private Captain Ebenezer Woods Company, Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, which marched April 22nd, 1775, in response to the alarm of April 19th, 1775, service 9 days; also Captain Mannasseh Sawyer's Company, Col. Dike's regiment, pay abstract for mileage from Fitchburg to Dorchester Heights, probably 1776; also Captain William Thurlow's Company, Major Ebenezer Bridge's Regiment, enlisting August 22, 1777, service 9 days; marched on an alarm to Bennington by order of Gen. Stark and Gen. Warner; dismissed after proceeding 90 miles; also Captain John White's company, Col. Abijah Stearns regiment, enlisting April 5, 1778; discharged June 20, 1778, service two months, nineteen days, in and about Boston.

Kendall Bancroft moved first to Fitchburg, where he lived ten years, and then to Montague, where he died.

Kendall Bancroft married, in Concord, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, March 9, 1775, Susanna Ewers. (Ewers II, Child 4.) Banns for this marriage were published in Fitchburg, December 21, 1774.

Child:

1. *Abel*, of whom further.

("Vital Records of Worcester, Massachusetts." "The Old Records of Fitchburg, Massachusetts," Vol. II, pp. 252, 293, 492, 494. D. A. R. National No. 133930. "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolution," Vol. I, p. 565. James F. D. Garfield: "Fitchburg's Soldiers in the Revolution.")

VII. Abel Bancroft, son of Kendall and Susanna (Ewers) Bancroft, was born in Worcester, Ward of Auburn, Massachusetts, August 25, 1782, and died in 1833. He moved to Montague, Massachusetts, and lived there most of his life.

Abel Bancroft married, in Montague, Massachusetts, January 20, 1804, Susanna Woodbury. (Woodbury VII.)

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Kendall, born in Montague in 1808, died there July 19, 1870; married, intentions entered at Montague September 27, 1834, Lucinda Root, who was born at Montague, February 18, 1807, died there December 15, 1867, daughter of Martin and Lucinda (Clary) Root. | 2. Susan E., died December 26, 1829, aged seventeen years. |
| | 3. Mary, born about 1816; married, at Montague May 16, 1850, Samuel C. Joyce, of Boston, son of John Joyce. |

BANCROFT

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 4. Lucy J., married, at Montague, April 30, 1838,
Joel Kenney, of Montague. | meadow, Massachusetts, October 3, 1847,
Louise Bliss, daughter of James and Eunice
Bliss. |
| 5. <i>Julia Ann</i> , of whom further. | 7. Melvin, of Montague. |
| 6. Willard A., of Montague; married, at Long- | |

(L. Eaton: "History of Reading." "The Old Records of Fitchburg, Massachusetts," Vol. II, pp. 293, 492, 494. D. A. R. National No. 133930. "Montague, Massachusetts, Vital Records." Family records. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XCV, p. 367.)

VIII. Julia Ann Bancroft, daughter of Abel and Susanna (Woodbury) Bancroft, was born in Montague, Massachusetts, June 28, 1819, and died in Midland, Michigan, June 13, 1900. She married George Fordyce Ball. (First Ball Line VIII.)

(D. A. R. Record, National Nos. 133929 and 133930. "Vital Records of Montague, Massachusetts," p. 54. Tombstone records, Midland, Michigan.)



WOODBURGH (WOODBURY)

Arms—Barruly of fifteen argent and azure three lions rampant gules crowned or.

Crest—A bundle of five arrows wreathed about the middle with a serpent proper.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Woodbury



WOODBURY, as a surname, with its variants Woodberry, Woodborough and Woodburgh, is of locality origin, meaning "of Woodbury," a parish in Devonshire, England, or of Woodborough, a parish in Nottinghamshire. In 1216 Willin de Wodebere held a knight fee at Plymtree. The name occurs in Domesday Book (A. D. 1086) spelled Wodebere. Other early records were in 1273; of David de Wodebir of Devonshire, Edmund de Wodeburg of County Suffolk, Henry and Ralph de Wodeburg of Nottinghamshire.

(W. R. Cutter: "Genealogical History of Massachusetts," p. 245. C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. William Woodbury, earliest known ancestor of this line in America, was born about 1588, in England, and died in Beverly, Massachusetts, January 29, 1676-77. He is said to have come to America in 1628 and built a house, in 1630, at Mackerel Cove in what is now Beverly. He was made a freeman in Beverly, June 2, 1641.

He left a will, dated June 5, 1663, proved June 26, 1677, in which he named wife Elizabeth, sons Nicholas, William, Andrew, Hugh, Isaac, and daughter Hannah Haskell. He and his wife joined the Salem Church, October 21, 1640.

William Woodbury married, January 29, 1616, Elizabeth Patch. She married (second), March 12, 1678-79, John Walker.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Nicholas</i> , of whom further. | 4. Hugh. |
| 2. William. | 5. Isaac. |
| 3. Andrew. | 6. Hannah, married Mr. Haskell. |

("Essex Probate Records," Vol. III, p. 140. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 511. C. E. Leonard: "Fulton-Hayden Ancestry," p. 113. Sidney Perley: "History of Salem," Vol. I, p. 402. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 637.)

II. Nicholas Woodbury, son of William and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury, was born in England, in 1617, and died in Beverly, Massachusetts, May 16, 1686. He was a freeman in Beverly in 1673, and made his will August 1, 1685, mentioning wife Ann, children Isaac, Andrew, Benjamin, Joanna, Abigail, who were given the estate in America, and land in Yarmouth, England, to his son Nicholas.

Nicholas Woodbury married Ann Paulgrave (Palgrave), who was brought over from England by her "father-in-law" or guardian, John Young. She survived her husband and died June 10, 1701.

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Joanna, born in March, 1653; married, December 5, 1670, Samuel Plumer. | 2. Abigail, born August, 1655; married, December 26, 1671, Richard Ober. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|

WOODBURY

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 3. Nicholas, married, June 4, 1684, Mary Elliott.
4. <i>Joseph</i> , of whom further.
5. Isaac, baptized November 20, 1665. | 6. Andrew, baptized April 20, 1665.
7. Benjamin, baptized April 26, 1668. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(Sidney Perley: "History of Salem," Vol. I, p. 402. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 636.)

III. Joseph Woodbury, son of Nicholas and Ann (Paulgrave) Woodbury, was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, November 20, 1665, and died October 14, 1714, at Manchester, Massachusetts, where he had a large landed estate.

Joseph Woodbury married, at Beverly, Massachusetts, December 19, 1687, Elizabeth West, who died at Manchester, October 27, 1714, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth West, of Beverly.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah, born August 27, 1688.
2. Joseph (twin), born May 22, 1690.
3. Elizabeth (twin), born May 22, 1690.
4. Abigail, born July 4, 1692.
5. Hannah, born August 21, 1694. | 6. Samuel, born April 15, 1697.
7. <i>John</i> , of whom further.
8. Anna, born September 5, 1703.
9. Benjamin, born June 24, 1705. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

("Manchester Vital Records." J. H. Temple: "History of North Brookfield, Massachusetts," p. 796.)

IV. John Woodbury, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Woodbury, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, April 14, 1701, and died probably when lost at sea.

John Woodbury married, at Ipswich, April 2, 1722-23, Sarah Knowlton. (Knowlton V.)

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. John, born February 27, 1723-24.
2. Elizabeth, born April 6, 1726.
3. <i>Jeremiah</i> , of whom further.
4. Sarah, born April 19, 1729. | 5. Ezekiel, born December 4, 1734, died at North Brookfield, October 21, 1821; married (first), at Brookfield, August 19, 1755, Mary Barnes; (second), Anna Hubbard, of Sunderland. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(Charles H. W. Stocking: "Knowlton Ancestry," p. 33. "Manchester Vital Records." J. H. Temple: "History of North Brookfield," p. 796.)

V. Jeremiah Woodbury, son of John and Sarah (Knowlton) Woodbury, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, September 23, 1727, and died in July, 1820. He removed to Brookfield, Hampden County, Massachusetts, in 1750, and served in the French and Indian War from 1754 to 1763. He was in Captain Obadiah Cooley's Company in 1756, and a private in Captain Jacob Abbott's Company in 1757. His grandfather's farm on Barre plains was the first reached by the savages as they returned from an assault on Medfield, February 21, 1765. The Indians called the place "Menamaset."

Jeremiah Woodbury married, in Brookfield, March 22, 1750, Jerusha Tooker or Tucker, daughter of Arthur Tooker, who had come there from Lancaster.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah, born October 10, 1750; married, in Brookfield, February 20, 1774, Thomas Ball, of Brookfield.
2. <i>John</i> , of whom further.
3. Mehitable, born February 14, 1755; married, in Brookfield, May 13, 1779, Jesse Cutler, of Brookfield.
4. Jerusha, born May 27, 1757; was of Sunderland; married Benjamin (2) Ball. (First Ball | Line VI.)
5. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1759; married, in Brookfield, March 9, 1780, Reuben Hamilton, Jr., of Brookfield.
6. Diana, born December 21, 1761.
7. Theodore, baptized November 18, 1764.
8. Hannah (twin), born October 27, 1767.
9. Thomas (twin), born October 27, 1767.
10. Sybil, born May 20, 1770. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



*Concord Minuteman Statue.
Captain John Woodbury was a Minuteman.*

WOODBURY

(Rice: "Vital Records of Brookfield, Massachusetts," pp. 25, 241, 259, 443, 457. W. R. Cutter: "Genealogical History of Massachusetts," p. 245. "Brookfield, Worcester County, Massachusetts, Records," pp. 520, 521.)

VI. Captain John Woodbury, son of Jeremiah and Jerusha (Tooker or Tucker) Woodbury, was born in Brookfield, June 30, 1752, and died in Leverett, Massachusetts, in 1821. Five generations of this family are buried in Cave Hill Cemetery at Leverett. John was first a private in the Massachusetts troops under Colonels Porter and Bigelow during the Revolution. He was one of the Minute Men of Concord, Massachusetts, April 14, 1775, going with the New Salem company of soldiers under Colonel Ebenezer Learned. Later he was a lieutenant and captain as the following accounts of his war record show:

Lieutenant John Woodbury was chosen as one of the committee to procure thirty six soldiers to serve in Continental service in 1780.

In 1781, Lieutenant John Woodbury was chosen one of a committee of correspondence, Inspection, and Safety for that year. In 1786, December 4, Captain John Woodbury was chosen on a committee of nine to treat with insurgents of Shays' Rebellion and instruct delegates and representatives.

Captain John Woodbury married, in 1774, Mary Ward. (Ward V.)

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Electa, born in 1776, died in 1832; married William Williams, and removed to New York State. | 6. Lucy, born in 1786, died in 1815; unmarried. |
| 2. Jerusha, married, in 1805, Rev. Elisha Montague, of Leverett. | 7. Isaac, born in 1788, died in 1845; married, in 1813, Eunice Osgood. |
| 3. John, born in 1780; married (first), in 1805, Lydia Gunn; (second) Charlotte Ball. | 8. Jeremiah, born in 1791; married, in 1814, Betsy Bartlett. |
| 4. Mary Elizabeth, born in 1782; married, in 1804, Deacon Silas Field, of Leverett. | 9. Sybil, born in 1794; married, in 1814, Joshua Hobart, of Leverett. |
| 5. <i>Susanna</i> , of whom further. | 10. Ward, born in 1796; married, in 1822, Nancy Field. |

(D. A. R. National Nos. 133929, 133930. Charles Martin: "The William Ward Genealogy," p. 141. "History of Sutton," pp. 4, 127, 199, 783. W. R. Cutter: "Genealogical History of Massachusetts," p. 245.)

VII. Susanna Woodbury, daughter of Captain John and Mary (Ward) Woodbury, was born in 1784, and lived in Leverett, Massachusetts. She married Abel Bancroft. (Bancroft VII.)

(D. A. R. National Nos. 133929, 133930. Charles Martin: "The William Ward Genealogy," p. 141. J. M. Bancroft: "Thomas Bancroft and His Descendants.")





Ward

WARD

Arms—Azure, a cross flory or.

Crest—A wolf's head erased proper, langued gules.

Motto—*Sub cruce salus.* (Salvation under the cross.) (Matthews: "American Armoury.")

Ward



WARD is a surname of official origin, meaning "the ward," being a guard or watchman. First written records of the name were of "Robert le Warde, county Oxford, 1273." In the same year were Simon le Ward of Buckinghamshire, John le Warde of Huntingdonshire, Warin Warde of Cambridgeshire.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. William Ward, earliest known ancestor of this line in America, born in England, was a resident of Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, admitted a freeman in 1643, representative to the General Court in 1644, and selectman there for a number of years. He was one of the petitioners for Marlboro, Massachusetts, in 1656, whence he removed in 1660. He was chosen deacon at the organization of the church there.

William Ward married (first), in England, but the name of his wife is not known. He married (second), Elizabeth, surname not known, who died in Marlboro, December 9, 1700, in her eighty-seventh year.

Children of first marriage:

1. John, born about 1626, died at Newton, July 8, 1708; married, about 1650, Hannah Jackson, daughter of Edward Jackson.
2. Joanna, born about 1628, died at Marlboro, December 8, 1718; married, about 1659, Abraham Williams.
3. Obadiah, born about 1632, died at Marlboro,

- January 5, 1718; married, at Marlboro, November 28, 1667, Mary, surname not known.
4. *Richard*, of whom further.
5. Deborah, born about 1637, died at Marlboro, August 9, 1697; married, at Sudbury, November 19, 1657, John Johnson.

Children of second marriage:

6. Hannah, born about 1639, died in Marlboro. November 3, 1717; married, at Watertown. Massachusetts, March 26, 1657, Abraham Howe.
7. William, born January 22, 1640.
8. Samuel, born September 24, 1641, died in Marlboro, in November, 1729; married (first), at Marlboro, June 6, 1667, Sarah Howe; (second), May 25, 1710, Elizabeth Beers.
9. Elizabeth, born April 14, 1643, died at Marlboro, April 26, 1710; married (first), at Sudbury, January 22, 1662, John Howe; (second), at Charlestown, February 18, 1677, Captain Henry Kerley.
10. Increase, born January 22, 1645, died at Marl-

- boro, August 25, 1690; married, at Medfield, October 3, 1672, Record Wheelock.
11. Hopestill, born January 24, 1647, died at Marlboro, December 23, 1718; married there, April 22, 1678, James Woods.
12. William, born February 22, 1649, died at Marlboro, November 25, 1697; married, there, August 4, 1679, Hannah (Brigham) Eames.
13. Eleazer, born about 1650, killed by Indians, April 20 or 21, 1676; married, at Marlboro, July 10, 1675, Hannah Rice, daughter of Henry Rice.
14. Bethia, born about 1659, died in Marlboro, December 8, 1721; married there January 10, 1681, Daniel Rice, son of Edward Rice.

(Charles Martin: "The William Ward Genealogy," pp. 60-67. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," p. 414.)

WARD

II. Richard Ward, son of William Ward, was born in England about 1635 and drowned in the Sudbury River, March 31, 1666. He married, at Sudbury, Massachusetts, September 8, 1661, Mary Moores, who died in Sudbury, June 10, 1703, daughter of John and Elizabeth Moores, of Sudbury. She married (second), Daniel Stone, of Sudbury.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Obadiah</i> , of whom further. | died in Sudbury, January 10, 1740; married |
| 2. Lydia, born in Sudbury, March 16, 1664-65, | John Maynard. |

(Charles Martin: "The William Ward Genealogy," p. 81. J. Savage "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IX, p. 412.)

III. Obadiah Ward, son of Richard and Mary (Moores) Ward, was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, April 19, 1663, and died in Worcester, Massachusetts, December 17, 1717. He removed to Worcester after 1712.

Obadiah Ward married, in Sudbury, December 20, 1693, Joanna (Mixer) Harrington, widow of Joseph Harrington. (Mixer III.)

Children, all born in Sudbury, Massachusetts:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Richard, born in 1694, died in Holden in 1756; married, in Sudbury, January 1, 1718-19, Lydia Wheelock, of Sudbury. | Sarah, surname not known; (second), in Framingham, February 20, 1733, Mary (Stone) Coggin. |
| 2. Obadiah, born in 1695; married Eunice, surname not known. | 5. Domindo or Dorinda, born November 20, 1702. |
| 3. Hannah, born in 1696, died in Worcester, February 24, 1760; married, in Marlboro, September 25, 1718, Daniel Heywood. | 6. Uriah, born December 3, 1704, killed by Indians at Rutland, August 3, 1724; unmarried. |
| 4. Daniel, born September 3, 1700, died in Worcester, May 21, 1777; married (first), | 7. Sarah, born in 1706. |
| | 8. <i>Isaac</i> , of whom further. |
| | 9. Thankful, born February 4, 1711-12; married Jonas Farnsworth, of Groton. |

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Isaac Ward, son of Obadiah and Joanna (Mixer-Harrington) Ward, was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 25, 1707, according to "Sudbury Vital Records," yet the date of birth is given March 7 in the "Ward Genealogy." He died at Leverett, Massachusetts, October, 1777, the day the news of Burgoyne's surrender reached the town. He resided for a time in Petersham (although the printed records of the town do not contain his name), then he lived in Amherst and, in 1775, removed to Leverett, where he died.

Isaac Ward married Sybil Moore, daughter of Nathaniel Moore. She died while the family was still living in Amherst.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Sarah, born in 1735, died in 1815; married Joseph Clarey, of Leverett. | 6. <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Isaac, born in 1738, died in the army in 1759. | 7. Grace, born in 1752, died in Shutesbury, January 26, 1823; married, as his second wife, in 1771, Asa Adams. |
| 3. Betsey, born in 1740, died in 1837; married, in 1764, John Adams, of Rome. | 8. Susan, born in 1755, died in 1838; married (first), Noah Dickinson, of Amherst; (second), Nathaniel Wilder, of Wendell; (third), John Dickinson, of Amherst. |
| 4. Sybil, born in 1742, died at Leverett, October 29, 1839; married, as his second wife, in 1768, Nathan Adams. | 9. Nahum, born in 1757; married Joanna (Hibbard) Hubbard, and removed to White Creek, New York. |
| 5. Lucy, born in 1747, died at Leverett, in February, 1817; married, in 1770, Gideon Lee, of Amherst. | |

WARD

10. Lois, born in 1759; married, in 1807, Mr. Cady,
and was living in North Adams in 1850. 11. Lucretia, born in 1761; married Mr. Marsh and
was living in Adams, New York, in 1850.
(“Sudbury Vital Records.” Charles Martin: “The William Ward Genealogy,” p. 100.)

V. Mary Ward, daughter of Isaac and Sybil (Moore) Ward, was born in 1750
and died in 1829. She married Captain John Woodbury. (Woodbury VI.)
(*Ibid.*)



Mixer

I.



ISAAC (1) MIXER was born in 1603, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1655. His will, dated May 8, 1655, shows that he was quite prosperous and owned the ship "Diligent." He came to America with his wife and son Isaac (2) Mixer, in 1634, embarking at Ipswich, England, and locating at Watertown, Massachusetts, 1636-37. In 1638 he was admitted a freeman at Watertown; in 1651 and 1655 he was selectman, and the county court also appointed him sealer of weights and measures. In 1654 he was clerk of the train band.

Isaac (1) Mixer married Sarah.

Children:

1. *Isaac*, of whom further.

2. Sarah, married John Stearns.

(E. D. Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 322.)

II. *Isaac (2) Mixer*, son of Isaac (1) and Sarah Mixer, was born in 1630, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 22, 1716. He came to America with his parents and resided at Watertown, where he took the oath of fidelity in 1652. Between 1673 and 1701 he was frequently elected selectman, and in 1692 he served as town clerk.

Isaac (2) Mixer married (first), September 19, 1655, Mary Coolidge, who died March 2, 1659-60. She was the daughter of John (3) and Mary Coolidge. (First Coolidge—Line in America—II.) He married (second), January 10, 1660-61, Rebecca Garfield. (Garfield III.) He married (third), in 1687, Mary, widow of William French, of Billerica, Massachusetts. She died in 1735 "very aged."

Children of first marriage, both named in the will of their grandfather, John Coolidge:

1. Mary, born May 18, 1656; married George (2) Mannings.

2. Sarah, born November 29, 1657; married Samuel Hager.

Children of second marriage:

3. Rebecca, born March 9, 1661-62; married Samuel Kendall.

4. Isaac, married Elizabeth Pierce.

5. Elizabeth, born June 18, 1665, died in 1685-86.

6. *Joanna*, of whom further.

7. John, born March 5, 1668-69.

8. George, born January 20, 1670-71.

9. Abigail, born in November, 1672; married Samuel Howe.

10. Joseph, born August 9, 1674.

11. David, born February 17, 1675-76.

12. Mehitable, born January 25, 1678, died in in fancy.

13. Benjamin, born May 23, 1679.

14. Dorothy, born September 2, 1680; married William Davis.

15. David, born August 6, 1683.

MIXER

(*Ibid.*, p. 322. H. Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 367. J. Savage: "A Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

III. Joanna Mixer, daughter of Isaac (2) and Rebecca (Garfield) Mixer, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, December 14, 1666.

She married (first), November 7, 1688, Joseph Harrington, who died soon afterwards. She married (second), Obadiah Ward. (Ward III.)

(Henry Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 367.)



Garfield

I.



EDWARD (1) GARFIELD, first of this line of record, was born in 1575 and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, June 14, 1672, at the age of ninety-seven years. It is difficult to separate his record from that of his son Edward, but it is believed that it was the older one who was selectman of Watertown, in 1638, 1655 and 1662 and constable in 1661, when the record describes him as "Ould Garfield."

He married, but the name of his wife is not known.

They had a son *Edward*, of whom further.

(E. G. Porter: "Concerning President Garfield's Ancestry," pp. 3, 4. Henry Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown," p. 231.)

II. *Edward (2) Garfield*, son of Edward (1) Garfield, died in 1672, the same year as his father. He was admitted freeman in Watertown, Massachusetts, May 4, 1635, and may have held some of the offices ascribed to his father. His will, dated December 30, 1668, was proved July 16, 1672.

He married (first), Rebecca, whose surname is not known and who was the mother of all his children. She died at the age of fifty-five years April 16, 1661. He married (second), September 1, 1661, Johanna, widow of Thomas Buckmaster, of Muddy River (now Brookline), Massachusetts. A daughter of the first marriage was *Rebecca*, of whom further.

(Henry Bond: "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown," p. 232.)

III. *Rebecca Garfield*, daughter of Edward (2) and Rebecca Garfield, was born March 10, 1640-41. It is through her brother, Captain Benjamin Garfield, that the line descends to President James A. Garfield.

She married, as his second wife, Isaac (2) Mixer. (Mixer II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Coolidge

COOLIDGE

Arms—Vert, a griffin segreant or.

Crest—A demi-griffin segreant or.

Motto—*Virtute et fide.* (By valor and faith.)

(Crozier: "General Armory.")

Coolidge

I.



THOMAS (1) COLYNGE, as the name was then spelled, was the first of this line of record. He was born in 1427 in England and resided at Arrington. His will, dated February 11, 1495, was proved the same year in the Bishop's Court of Ely. He mentions in this will land known as Town Hill.

He married, but his wife's name is not found in the records. One of their five children was a son: *John (1)*, of whom further.

(Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge of Watertown, Massachusetts," pp. 28, 29.)

II. John (1) Colynge, son of Thomas (1) Colynge, was born in England. His will, dated December 6, 1524, was proved on December 10 of that year.

He married Alice, whose surname is not in the records. One of their two children was a son: *Thomas (2)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 29.)

III. Thomas (2) Colynge, son of John (1) and Alice Colynge, was born in England. He apparently predeceased his father, who left his estate in trust to his nephew, Robert Colynge.

He married, but the name of his wife is not known. They had a son: *John (2)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. John (2) Colynge, son of Thomas (2) Colynge, was born in England and resided at Arrington. He was legatee of John (1) Colynge, his grandfather, in 1524, before he was twenty-two years of age.

He married, but his wife's name is not known. One of his three sons was: *Simeon*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

V. Simeon Cooledge, as the name was spelled in this generation, son of John (2) Colynge, was born in England. He was buried at Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, November 10, 1590. His will was dated November 6, 1590, and proved November 23 of that year.

He married (first), Jane, whose surname is not found in the records. She was buried at Cottenham, December 15, 1584. He married (second), Agnes Kingston, who survived him. Among his six children, all of the first marriage, was a son: *William*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

COOLIDGE

VI. *William Cooledge*, son of Simeon and Jane Cooledge, was born in England. He was buried October 25, 1618. Evidently he was of the gentry as he is referred to in records as "William Cooledge, Gentleman."

He married, at Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, June 23, 1588, Margaret Mayse. She survived him and was buried February 11, 1620. One of their eight children was a son: *John (3)*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 29, 30.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. *John (3) Cooledge* or *Coolidge*, as the name was spelled at this time, was the son of William and Margaret (Mayse) Cooledge. He was born in Cottenham, England; baptized there September 16, 1604, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, May 7, 1691, in his eighty-eighth year. His splendid allotment of land there indicates that he sailed with the group which accompanied the new Governor, John Winthrop, to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1630. Only the best of English character and blood could stand the tests necessary to become a member of this body which included men of nobility, of the gentry, and of education. Proof that John (3) was a member of the company of original settlers of Watertown is the fact that in the official list of allotments there, dated July 25, 1636, his name heads the list and his portion of thirty acres is numbered "Lot I." His name is also in the church covenant, dated July 30, 1630, the church having been formed in Watertown on that date. He was admitted freeman May 25, 1636. On December 10, 1638, he was one of the eleven men chosen "to order the Civill affaires of ye Towne," a board later known as the selectmen, and he served on and off in this capacity for forty years. In 1658 he was deputy from Watertown to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony. His allotment was situated within a half mile of Sir Richard Saltonstall's plantation, on the fertile banks of Fresh Pond. To this day there can be found many records at Watertown and Cambridge in which John (3) Coolidge inventoried estates, drew up wills, and otherwise acted as legal advisor and scribe, proving him to have been a man of education and ability. His name is among those of the original petitioners for what later became Dedham, but he did not leave Watertown.

John (3) Coolidge married, in England, about 1628, Mary, whose surname is not known. She died August 22, 1691, in her eighty-eighth year.

Children, five of whom were named in his will and among whose descendants were some of the foremost citizens in America, the most outstanding being Calvin Coolidge, President of the United States:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. John, married, May 14, 1655, Hannah Livermore. | Calvin Coolidge. |
| 2. <i>Nathaniel</i> , of whom further. (Second Coolidge—Line in America—II.) | 4. <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. |
| 3. Simon, married, November 17, 1657, Hannah Barron; they were the ancestors of President | 5. Stephen, died in 1711; married Rebecca. |
| | 6. Obadiah, died in 1661, unmarried. |
| | 7. Jonathan, married, December 3, 1679, Martha Rice. |

(Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge, of Watertown, Massachusetts," pp. 271-72. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

II. *Mary Coolidge*, daughter of John (3) and Mary Coolidge, was born October 14, 1637, at Watertown, Massachusetts, and died March 2, 1659/60. She married Isaac (2) Mixer. (Mixer II.)

(Emma Downing Coolidge: "Descendants of John and Mary Coolidge of Watertown, Massachusetts," p. 36. Charles Martin: "The William Ward Genealogy," p. 81. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

KNOWLTON

Arms—Argent, a chevron gules between three crowns or ducal coronets sable.

(Charles H. W. Stocking: "Knowlton Ancestry," p. 1.)

Knowlton



NOWLTON, as a surname, with its variant, Knowlden, is of locality origin, meaning "of Knowlton," a parish in County Kent. In 1658, record is found of the marriage of Thomas Godfrey and Anne Knowlden at Canterbury Cathedral. In 1665, John Smyth and Mary Knowlden were married at St. George's, Hanover Square, London.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Captain William (1) Knowlton, earliest known ancestor of this family in America, came from Chiswick, County Kent, England. He sailed for Nova Scotia about 1632, and is described as captain because he was at least part owner of the vessel on which he sailed. Captain William (1) Knowlton died enroute to America, but was buried on land. In 1839, a Canadian surveyor reported that he had found an old headstone in Shelbourne, Nova Scotia, bearing the name of William Knowlton.

He married, according to tradition, Ann Elizabeth Smith. His widow and children removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. John, born in 1610; married Margery Wilson. | nah; married (second), Mary Kimball. |
| 2. <i>William (2)</i> , of whom further. | 4. Samuel. |
| 3. Thomas, born in 1622; married (first), Susan- | |

(Charles H. W. Stocking: "History and Genealogy of Knowltons of England and America," pp. 4, 18, 20-21.)

II. William (2) Knowlton, son of Captain William (1) and Ann Elizabeth (Smith) Knowlton, was born in Chiswick, County Kent, England, about 1615, and died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1655. He came over with his father, was admitted a freeman in Ipswich in 1641-42, and earned his living there as a bricklayer.

William (2) Knowlton married Elizabeth, surname not known, who was still living in 1688.

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, born in 1640; married, November 24, 1688, Hannah Green. | 5. Benjamin, born in 1646; married, November 30, 1676, Hannah Merrick. |
| 2. Nathaniel, born 1641; married, May 3, 1662, Deborah Grant. | 6. Samuel, born in 1647; married, in 1669, Elizabeth Witt. |
| 3. William, born in 1642; married Susanna, surname not known. | 7. Mary, born in 1649; married, October 12, 1672, Samuel Abbe and removed to Windham, Connecticut. |
| 4. <i>John</i> , of whom further. | |

(*Ibid.*)

III. John Knowlton, son of William (2) and Elizabeth Knowlton, was born at

KNOWLTON

Ipswich in 1644 and died in Manchester, Massachusetts. He was a carpenter and "Captain of Militia."

John Knowlton married Bethia Carter.

Children:

1. John, born in 1670; married, in Manchester, December 20, 1697, Abigail Batchelder.
2. Robert, born in 1672.
3. *Ezekiel*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Ezekiel Knowlton, son of John and Bethia (Carter) Knowlton, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1679 and died there September 29, 1706. He was a weaver by trade. On November 4, 1706, administration of his estate was granted to his widow Sarah.

Ezekiel Knowlton married, at Manchester, January 29, 1698-99, Sarah Leach, born June 11, 1680, daughter of Robert and Sarah Leach. She married (second), at Beverly, January 20, 1712-13, a Mr. Allen.

Children:

1. Deborah, born October 29, 1699; married, April 27, 1722, Thomas Adams.
2. Robert, born July 17, 1701, died at Manchester, March 7, 1776; married there, December 24, 1724, Lydia Bishop.
3. Ezekiel, born February 7, 1702-03; married, at Manchester, December 23, 1724, Emma Foster. "Thought to have been shipwrecked at Ilesables, March 18, 1734-35." Widow died, in Manchester, January 7, 1788, aged eighty-one.
4. *Sarah*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.* "Manchester Vital Records." F. P. Leach: "Lawrence Leach of Salem," p. 15.)

V. Sarah Knowlton, daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah (Leach) Knowlton, was born October 24, 1704. She married John Woodbury. (Woodbury IV.)

(*Ibid.*)



Lampson



AMPSON or Lamson are variants of the baptismal name for the "son of Lambert."

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. William Lamson or Lampson came to America in 1634, locating at Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died there January 1, 1658-59. He was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637, was granted six acres of land, and in 1640 received another grant. He had a house lot on what was called Turkey Shore, which he sold about 1644. Holding the offices of pounder and fence viewer, he was granted special rights to fell trees in the town.

William Lamson or Lampson married Sarah Ayers, daughter of John and Hannah Ayers, of Salisbury, and later of Haverhill, Massachusetts. She married (second), Thomas Hartshorn.

Children:

1. John, born in November, 1642; married Martha Perkins.
2. Sarah, born in 1645; married Nicholas Brown.
3. *Samuel*, of whom further.
4. Phebe, born in 1652; married John Towne.
5. Mary, born about 1653; married Thomas Paine.
6. Hannah, born in 1655; married Henry Collins.
7. Nathaniel, born in November, 1656.
8. Joseph, born in August, 1657; married (first), Elizabeth Mitchell; married (second), Mrs. Hannah Welch, widow of Thomas Welch; and married (third) Mrs. Dorothy Monsell, widow of Thomas Monsell.

(W. J. Lamson: "Descendants of William Lamson of Ipswich, Massachusetts," pp. 15-18, 21-22, 29.)

II. Samuel (1) Lampson, as he spelled the name, son of William and Sarah (Ayers) Lamson or Lampson, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in November, 1649, and died at Reading, October 7, 1692. At the time of his death he held forty acres of land which went to his son, Samuel (2) Lampson, who paid the other heirs their shares. He was a bricklayer by trade. In 1675 he served in King Philip's War under Captain Davenport. In 1677 he was a member in full communion of the church of Reading.

Samuel (1) Lampson married, May 19, 1676, Mary Nichols, daughter of Richard and Anna Nichols, of Ipswich.

Children:

1. *Samuel*, of whom further.
2. Mary, born June 20, 1678.
3. Ebenezer, born March 11, 1680, died in infancy.
4. William, born June 13, 1681, died in infancy.
5. Joanna, born August 16, 1682; married James Nichols.
6. Ebenezer, born March 19, 1683; married (first), Sarah Sorel; married (second), Sarah.
7. John, born August 12, 1686; married Elizabeth Bancroft. (Bancroft III—Child 9.)
8. Sarah, born October 29, 1689; married Captain Samuel Bancroft.
9. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1691.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 25-26, 40.)

LAMPSON

III. Samuel (2) Lampson, son of Samuel (1) and Mary (Nichols) Lampson, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, May 3, 1677, and died there February 17, 1740. His occupations were those of bricklayer and carpenter, and the Reading records refer to him as a captain.

Samuel (2) Lampson married, May 11, 1700, Elizabeth Eaton. (Eaton I, Child 5.)

Children:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Samuel, born January 8, 1701; married (first), Abigail Bryant; married (second), Phoebe. | 3. Ruth, born in 1705; married John Ball. |
| 2. Rebecca, born November 25, 1702; married John Melendy. | 4. Elizabeth, born August 21, 1709; married John Melendy. |
| | 5. <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. |

(*Ibid.*, p. 39.)

IV. Mary Lampson, daughter of Samuel (2) and Elizabeth (Eaton) Lampson, was born in 1712 and died in Reading, Massachusetts, January 17, 1776.

She married, as his first wife, Joshua Bancroft. (Bancroft V.)

(*Ibid.*)



Eaton

I.



ONAS (1) EATON, earliest known ancestor of this line in America, was known to have been a resident of Watertown, Massachusetts, on January 6, 1646-47, when he sold to Richard Cutting, also of Watertown, his house and ground formerly bought of Simon Onge, between property of Edward How and William Seger. In 1647 he moved to Reading, Massachusetts, where he lived on the northwest part of Cowdrey's Hill and was a town officer. In 1648 he and his wife, Grace, were church members.

Jonas Eaton left a will dated January 7, 1673, and two codicils, the first January fifteenth, the second February fifth; and the whole was proved February 5, 1674-75. In this he provided for his wife, Grace; gave his lands to his sons Jonas and John; cash bequests to sons Joseph, Joshua, and Jonathan each "when his new apprenticeship is out," and forty shillings per year to his daughter Mary.

Jonas (1) Eaton married Grace, whose surname is not known. She married (second), at Lynn, Massachusetts, November 18, 1680, Henry Silsbee, as his second wife.

Children, all born at Reading, Massachusetts:

1. Mary, born February 8, 1643, died April 4, 1732; unmarried.
2. John, born October 10, 1645; lived on Cowdrey's Hill; married Dorcas Green and had eleven children.
3. Jonas, born September 28, 1647, died October 16, 1647.
4. *Jonas* (2) (again), of whom further.
5. Joshua, born in 1653, died November 19, 1717; represented Reading in the General Court; married (first), at Reading, Massachusetts, April 25, 1678, Rebecca Kendall; (second), December 18, 1690, Ruth, surname not known.

A daughter of the first marriage was:

- i. Elizabeth, born at Reading, March 1, 1681, and died May 23, 1764; married Samuel (2) Lampson. (Lampson III.)
6. Jonathan, born December 6, 1655, died at Reading, July 8, 1743; married (first), at Reading, August 15, 1683, Elizabeth Burnap; (second), April 2, 1691, Mary, surname not known.
7. David, born September 22, 1657, died October 7, 1657.
8. Sarah, married, at Reading, February 28, 1671, Joseph Dodge.

(C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 150. "Suffolk Deeds," Vol. I, folio 81. L. Eaton: "History of Reading," p. 63. Middlesex Probate Files, No. 6,754. "Lynn Vital Records," Vol. II, p. 27. "Reading Vital Records," pp. 76-78, 329. "Wakefield Vital Records," p. 278. Gravestone Records, Wakefield, Massachusetts.)

II. *Jonas* (2) *Eaton*, son of Jonas (1) and Grace Eaton, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, September 24, 1648. He became an early settler of the West Parish "near the Prescott place."

EATON

Jonas (2) Eaton married, at Reading, September 25, 1677, Hannah Mason. (Mason III.)

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Jonas, born October 9, 1678. | 5. <i>Abigail</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. John, born October 24, 1680. | 6. Jonas, born March 7, 1689-90. |
| 3. Mary, born December 29, 1683. | 7. Sarah, born March 25, 1693. |
| 4. Hannah, born December 29, 1685. | |

(L. Eaton: "History of Reading," pp. 64, 65. "Reading Vital Records," pp. 76-80.)

III. Abigail Eaton, daughter of Jonas (2) and Hannah (Mason) Eaton, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, February 11, 1687-88, and died March 26, 1728. She married Deacon Raham Bancroft. (Bancroft IV.)

("Reading Vital Records," pp. 76-80. "Wakefield Vital Records," p. 259.)





Mason

MASON

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant with two heads azure, guttée de sang.

(Burke: "Encyclopædia of Heraldry.")

Mason



ASON, as a surname, originates from two sources: one, occupational, that is, from the person who was a stone mason or a woodmason. The other baptismal, signifying the son of Matthew, the old French term having been Mayheu, shortened to Maye, and, therefore, Mayeson.

Earliest records found of this name were: Gotte le Mazoun, of Huntingdonshire in 1272; Nicholas le Macun, Buckinghamshire, 1273; in 1579, baptized Eliz. daughter of John Mason in Kensington Church.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Robert Mason, earliest known ancestor of this line in America, was an early resident of Roxbury, Massachusetts. He died in Dedham, October 5, 1667. He sold land in Roxbury, March 16, 1639-40, to William Perkins and, November 24, 1640, to Lambert Genery. On November 26, 1639, he was enrolled as a proprietor in Dedham. February 2, 1646-47, he mortgaged his house and eleven acres of land in Dedham as security for the purchase price of two oxen.

The inventory of Robert Mason's estate was taken October 23, 1667, and amounted to 187 pounds, 3 pence; administration was granted November 14, 1667, to his sons John, Robert and Thomas.

Robert Mason married, but the name of his wife is not known, although she was buried in Roxbury, Massachusetts, April, 1637.

Children:

1. *John*, of whom further.
2. Robert, lived in Dedham; married there, November 10, 1659, Abigail Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd—XLI, Child 5.)
3. Thomas, killed with two of his sons by Indians in their attack on Medfield, February 21, 1675-1676, when his house was also burned; married in Medfield, April 23, 1653, Margery Partridge.

("Roxbury, Massachusetts, Vital Records," pp. 10, 222. "Land Records," pp. 1, 2. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 304. "Suffolk Deeds," pp. 1-81. "Probate Records," pp. 5-78. Probate files No. 472.)

II. John Mason, son of Robert Mason, was born in England and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, either January 18, 1688-89, or April 9, 1714.

John Mason married (first), at Dedham, Massachusetts, May 5, 1651, Mary Eaton. (Second Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales I.) He married (second), at Dedham, January 5, 1676-77, Hannah Hawes, born in Dedham, February 1, 1654-55, daughter of Edward and Elione (Lumber) Hawes.

MASON

Children, all of the first marriage:

1. Mary, died young.
2. Mary (again), born March 1, 1653.
3. *Hannah*, of whom further.
4. John, born August 6, 1657.
5. Abigail, born January 6, 1659; married in Dedham, April 7, 1679, William Briggs.
6. Rebecca, born August 22, 1661; married, at Dedham, February 5, 1682-83, Thomas Ockinton.
7. Judith, born January 27, 1665.
8. Elizabeth, born December 26, 1666.

("Dedham, Massachusetts, Vital Records," pp. 6, 17, 126.)

III. Hannah Mason, daughter of John and Mary (Eaton) Mason, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 4, 1655. She married Jonas (2) Eaton. (Eaton II.)

("Dedham, Massachusetts, Vital Records," pp. 16, 17.)





Metcalf

METCALF

Arms—Argent, on a fesse wavy, between three calves passant sable, a sword fesseways.

Crest—A talbot sejant sable, the dexter paw supporting a shield or, thereon a hand issuing from clouds holding a pen.
(Matthews: "American Armoury.")

Metcalfe



URNAME authorities have found it impossible to determine with certainty the origin of the name Metcalf. There are several theories, the most probable being that it is a modification of Medcraft or Medcroft, from *mede*, Middle English for a mowed field, plus *craft* or *croft*, a small farm. Medcraft appeared in records of Yorkshire in the fourteenth century, and was found variously spelled until the beginning of the following century, when the spelling Metcalf appeared. Other forms of the name are Medcalf, Meadcalfe and Metkalff.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. *Michael Metcalf*, son of the Rev. Leonard and Amy Metcalf, of Norwich, England, was born at Tatterford, Norfolkshire, about 1590, and died at Dedham, Massachusetts, December 27, 1664. The inventory of his estate, dated February 1, 1665, totaled 364 pounds, 18 shillings, 5 pence. He was a weaver in Norwich, England, and sailed for America September 17, 1636. A great chest which he brought with him to the "New World" was treasured by successive generations of descendants until December, 1887, when it was deposited with the Dedham Historical Society by Elizabeth (Metcalf) Smith, of Dedham, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman of the Colony and a townsman of Dedham, July 14, 1637. On January 16, 1639, he joined the church, and, in 1641, was chosen a selectman.

Michael Metcalf married (first), at Hingham, England, October 13, 1616, Sarah Elwyn, who was born at Hingham, June 17, 1593, and died at Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1644, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Elwyn. He married (second), August 13, 1645, Mary or Martha Pidge, widow of Thomas Pidge, of Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Children, all by the first marriage:

1. Michael, born November 13, 1617, died young.
2. Mary, born February 14, 1619, died February 12, 1672; married Henry Wilson.
3. Michael (again), born at Norwich, England, baptized August 29, 1620, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 27, 1654; married, March 2, 1644, Mary Fairbanks.
4. John, born September 15, 1622, died November 27, 1675; married Mary Chickering.
5. Sarah, born September 10, 1624, died February 20, 1689; married Robert Onion.
6. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
7. Martha, born October 27, 1628; married (first), William Brignall; married (second), Christopher Smith; married (third), Mr. Stow.
8. Thomas, born December 21, 1629, died November 16, 1702; married (first), Sarah Paige; married (second), Anne Paige.
9. Ann, born March 1, 1631, died young.
10. Jane, born March 24, 1633; married Samuel Walker.
11. Rebekah, born April 5, 1635, died in 1667; married John Mackintosh.

(I. S. Metcalf: "Metcalf Genealogy," pp. 17-20. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. VI, p. 171; Vol. XVI, p. 26; Vol. LXXX, p. 312. "Dedham, Massachusetts, Records," Vol. I, pp. 15, 127.)

METCALF

II. Elizabeth Metcalf, daughter of Michael and Sarah (Elwyn) Metcalf, was born at Norwich, Norfolkshire, England, October 4, 1626, and died at Reading, Massachusetts, May 1, 1711.

She married, as his second wife, Thomas (1) Bancroft. (Bancroft II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Ewers



WERS, as a surname, with its variants, Yours, Eurs, Eeurs, Euers, and Ewer, was first applied to designate the duty of its earlier possessors. "The ewer" was an officer of the ewery, one who ministered at the table of his lord and carried water around for his guests.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Henry (1) Ewers, earliest known member of this family in America, was designated as "a sailor" at the time of his marriage in Concord. On October 21, 1725, Henry Ewer, "formerly of the Parish of Concord in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, now Indweller in the bay of Honduras," made his will. In this he named Mathew Bond of the Bay of Honduras, executor of the property there, and his wife executrix of the New England property. He named also his children: Henry, Robert, James, and Susanna. There is evidence that the will was proved or admitted to probate, and the original, somewhat faint and worn, is preserved in the Middlesex County Probate files. On September 9, 1726, the widow Susanna was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, "Henry Yours late of Concord, deceased intestate beyond the seas in the Bay of Honduras." She gave bond for 300 pounds, with Nathaniel Ball as surety. The inventory taken March 14, 1726-27, 144 pounds, 18 shillings, 4 pence, was attested by the widow October 21, 1727, and bears this notation in the handwriting of the Judge of Probate:

The admx. makes no mention of what she recd. of her father's estate and supposes she is not accountable for it. To be inquired into.

On February 5, 1727, her account was allowed, "present Nathaniel Ball, and Thomas Ball, uncles to the deceased's four children, namely, Henry, eldest, Robert, James and Susanna, and Samuel Merriam and Ebenezer Brooks, their guardians. On July 15, 1729, a citation was issued to Susanna Stoughtenburgh, formerly Yours, admx. of Henry Yours, formerly of Concord, July 21, 1729, an additional inventory, was filed of £50, note of Henry Bond, paid to her present husband Luke Stotenburg."

Henry (1) Ewers married, in Concord, Massachusetts, February 20, 1715-16, Susanna Ball. (Second Ball Line IV.)

Children:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Henry (2)</i> , of whom further. | 3. James. |
| 2. Robert, born in Concord, June 14, 1719. | 4. Susanna, born June 25, 1723. |

("Vital Records of Concord," p. 109. "Middlesex Probate Files," Docket No. 7,103.)

II. Henry (2) Ewers, son of Henry (1) and Susanna (Ball) Ewers, was born in

EWERS

Concord, December 24, 1716, and died there August 30, 1757. Administration on his estate was granted November 7, 1757, to his widow Tabitha and division was made March 28, 1768. He named his widow and children: James, Tabitha, Susanna, Henry, and John.

Henry (2) Ewers married, in Concord, January 10, 1743, by the Rev. Daniel Bliss, Tabitha Fox. (Fox IV.)

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. James, born January 23, 1744; drowned in the Kennebec River. 2. Henry, born December 7, 1746, died December 18, 1746. 3. Tabitha, born March 30, 1748. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 4. Susanna, born December 2, 1750, died in Montague, Massachusetts, January 15, 1837; married Kendall Bancroft. (Bancroft VI.) 5. Henry (3), of whom further. 6. John, born May 13, 1756. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(“Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts,” pp. 88, 160, 180, 181, 182, 193, 205. “Middlesex Probate Files,” Docket Nos. 7,106, 7,107.)

III. Henry (3) Ewers, son of Henry (2) and Tabitha (Fox) Ewers, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, March 7, 1753, and died in Montague, Massachusetts, March 9, 1833. His father having died when he was about four years of age, he went to live with Captain Severance Montague. When a small party of British came to the house to take the flag, he fought them, put them to flight and saved the flag.

He first served as a private, but later was promoted to the rank of corporal in Captain Asahel Gunn's Company, Colonel David Wells' Regiment, of the Massachusetts troops, in the American Revolution.

Henry (3) Ewers married, in Montague, Massachusetts, March 12, 1775, Tryphena Scott. (Scott IV.)

Child:

1. *Charlotte*, of whom further.

(D. A. R. National Nos. 133929, 133930. “Concord, Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1635-1850,” p. 193.)

IV. Charlotte Ewers, daughter of Henry (3) and Tryphena (Scott) Ewers, was born November 11, 1783, and died April 13, 1878. She married Benjamin (3) Ball. (First Ball Line VII.)

(*Ibid.* Cemetery records, Midland Cemetery, Midland, Michigan.)



SCOTT

Arms—Or, a cross couped and engrailed sable, between two mullets in chief and a crescent in base azure. (Burke: "Encyclopædia of Heraldry.")

Scott

I.



WILLIAM SCOTT first appeared in Hatfield, Massachusetts, in 1668, and died there about 1718. His will was not proved at the county seat in Northampton, but an original copy, dated February 15, 1716, has been found in Deerfield. In 1670 he was assigned a home lot on the northern part of the long street which formed the town as originally laid out, and later obtained a grant on the plains and in the division of the commons. In 1675 a large party of Indians attacked the town but were driven off, and the following year he joined the expedition against them at Turners Falls. The General Court in 1677 allowed him 2 pounds, 16 shillings for military expenses. In the following year he added to his land holdings, acquiring a lot thirteen rods wide and four miles long.

William Scott married, January 28, 1670, Hannah Allis, daughter of Lieutenant William and Mary Allis.

Children:

1. Josiah, born June 18, 1671; married Sarah Barrett.
2. *Richard*, of whom further.
3. William, born November 24, 1676; married Mary.
4. Hannah, born August 11, 1679.
5. Joseph, born March 21, 1682; married Lydia Leonard.
6. John, born July 6, 1684, died in infancy.
7. Mary, born in 1686.
8. Mehitable, born September 9, 1687, died in infancy.
9. Jonathan, born November 1, 1688, died in infancy.
10. Abigail, born November 23, 1689; married Joseph Bingham.

(O. P. Allen: "Descendants of William Scott of Hatfield, Massachusetts," pp. 14-18.)

II. *Richard Scott*, son of William and Hannah (Allis) Scott, was born at Hatfield, Massachusetts, February 22, 1673, and died March 31, 1750. Soon after 1715 he located in Sunderland and was one of the original settlers there. He served many terms as selectman.

Richard Scott married, January 15, 1702, Elizabeth Beldon. (Beldon—Line in America—IV.)

Children:

1. Mary, born April 29, 1703; married Elisha Root.
2. Jonathan, born August 11, 1705; married Thankful Hitchcock.
3. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1707.
4. Rachel, born July 3, 1710.
5. Experience, born October 27, 1713; married Israel Richardson.
6. *Reuben*, of whom further.
7. Mehitable, born May 3, 1722; married Reuben Ellis.
8. Stephen, born October 16, 1725; married Rhoda Graves.

(*Ibid.*, p. 20.)

SCOTT

III. Lieutenant Reuben Scott son of Richard and Elizabeth (Beldon) Scott, was born September 25, 1719, and died at Montague, Massachusetts, May 26, 1805. He was selectman for Montague for many years, and in 1759 served in the French and Indian War.

Lieutenant Reuben Scott married, July 7, 1744, Anna Cooley. (Cooley IV.)

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Stephen, born October 14, 1746, died in infancy. | 5. Ira, born April 3, 1757. |
| 2. Eleazer, born December 17, 1749; married Experience Severance. | 6. Stephen, born October 31, 1760; married Cynthia Gunn. |
| 3. <i>Tryphena</i> , of whom further. | 7. Anna, married Nathan Clark. |
| 4. Reuben, married Sabra Larryby. | 8. Eunice, married Benjamin Sarl. |

(*Ibid.*, p. 26.)

IV. Tryphena Scott, daughter of Lieutenant Reuben and Anna (Cooley) Scott, was born June 22, 1753.

She married Henry (3) Ewers. (Ewers III.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 26.)



Cooley

I.



ENJAMIN COOLEY was born in 1617 and died at Springfield, Massachusetts, August 17, 1684. He is first mentioned at Springfield in 1643 as serving on a jury. His occupation was that of a weaver. In 1668 he was chosen ensign of the company there and served as such in King Philip's War. In 1676 he was added to the committee on meetinghouse affairs. He was elected selectman of the town nineteen times, serving from 1646 to February, 1675-76. His land transactions were numerous.

Benjamin Cooley married Sarah, who died August 23, 1684.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Bethia, born September 16, 1643; married Henry Chapin, Sr. | Jonathan Morgan. |
| 2. Obadiah, born January 27, 1646-47; married Rebecca Williams. | 6. Benjamin, born September 1, 1656; married Abigail Bagg. |
| 3. Eliakim, born January 8, 1648-49; married Hannah Tibbets. | 7. Mary, born June 22, 1659; married Thomas Terry. |
| 4. <i>Daniel</i> , of whom further. | 8. Joseph, born March 6, 1661-62; married Mary Griswold. |
| 5. Sarah, born February 27, 1653-54; married | |

(M. E. Cooley: "Cooley Genealogy," pp. 116-34, 137, 195-96, 199, 200, 386, 811.)

II. *Daniel Cooley*, son of Benjamin and Sarah Cooley, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, May 2, 1651, and died there February 9, 1727. His estate was valued at 825 pounds, 5 shillings, 11 pence. He lived in that part of the town known as Longmeadow, and in 1702 petitioned to remove to higher ground on account of floods. He is mentioned in numerous land transactions and was a cooper. In 1694-95 he was selectman, and in other years held the offices of fence viewer and tithingman.

Daniel Cooley married (first), December 8, 1680, Elizabeth Wolcott, daughter of Simon and Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott. He married (second), June 17, 1709, Lydia (Dumbleton) Burt, widow of Jonathan Burt.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Benjamin, born October 8, 1681; married Margaret Bliss. | Mercy Gunn. |
| 2. Daniel, born March 23, 1683-84; married (first), Jemima Clark; married (second), Rebecca Truman. | 5. Thomas, born June 23, 1693; married Rebecca Elmer. |
| 3. <i>Simon</i> , of whom further. | 6. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1696; married Joshua Field. |
| 4. John, born February 23, 1688-89; married | 7. William, born August 12, 1698; married Elizabeth Clark. |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 444, 446, 449, 450, 457-58, 464-66.)

COOLEY

III. Simon Cooley, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Wolcott) Cooley, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, March 6, 1686-87, and died at Sunderland, Massachusetts, September 21, 1746. He was one of the first forty settlers there and operated a tavern on Lot No. 8 in East Sunderland. He was ensign of the militia company.

Simon Cooley married (first), May 4, 1709, Elizabeth Gunn. (Gunn IV.) He married (second), October 25, 1744, Jerusha Russell.

Children of first marriage:

1. Elizabeth, born January 4, 1710-11, died in infancy.
2. Abner, born January 22, 1712-13; married Jerusha Grover.
3. Elizabeth, born November 3, 1714; married Joshua Scott.
4. Meriam, born March 14, 1717; married David Hubbard.
5. Simon, born September 3, 1720; married Bethia Ashley.
6. Mary or Mercy, born February 20, 1723; married Jeremiah Nims.
7. *Anna*, of whom further.
8. Gideon, born October 8, 1727, died in infancy.
9. Lucy, born July 2, 1729, died in infancy.
10. Lucy, born September 23, 1731; married Richard Montague.
11. Freedom, born March 24, 1734; married Zebulon Allen.

(M. E. Cooley: "Cooley Genealogy," pp. 463-64, 482-83.)

IV. Anna Cooley, daughter of Simon and Elizabeth (Gunn) Cooley, was born in Sunderland, Massachusetts, June 27, 1725.

She married Lieutenant Reuben Scott. (Scott III.)

(*Ibid.*)



Gunn

I.



ASPER GUNN was born in 1606 and died at Milford, Connecticut, January 12, 1671. In his will he gave his sons land, and daughter Mehitable, one of Mr. Hooker's books, and Aynsworth's "Communion of Saints." He came to New England in the "Defence," in 1635, and located first at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and later at Milford. He was a man of many talents. At Milford, he was deacon of the church and represented the town in the General Court. According to tradition, he was schoolmaster, and it is recorded that on at least one occasion he appeared in court as an attorney. In 1649 he was "freed from watching during the time he attended the mill," and in 1656 "freed from training, watching and warding during his practice of phissicke." In 1648 he resided in Hartford, Connecticut.

Jasper Gunn married (first), Mary. He married (second), Christian, who died in 1690.

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Samuel. | 5. Mehitable, baptized in 1641; married Benjamin Fenn, Jr. |
| 2. Johanna. | 6. Abel, baptized in 1643; married Mary Smith. |
| 3. Daniel, married Deborah Coleman. | |
| 4. <i>Nathaniel</i> , of whom further. | |

(H. W. Taft and A. T. Montague: "History of Sunderland, Massachusetts," p. 382.)

II. *Nathaniel Gunn*, son of Jasper Gunn, located at Branford, Connecticut, where he died in 1663.

He married Sarah Day. (Day II.)

Children:

- | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Child, died in infancy. | 3. <i>Samuel</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Child, died in infancy. | |

(*Ibid.*, p. 382.)

III. *Samuel Gunn*, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Day) Gunn, was born about 1663 and died at Sunderland, Massachusetts, August 1, 1755. After his mother's second marriage, in 1664, he was taken to Hatfield, Massachusetts, but later removed to Sunderland, where he was one of the earliest forty settlers, his home lot being No. 15 on the east side. He was one of the first deacons of the church, the first town clerk, and a selectman.

Samuel Gunn married, at Hatfield, Massachusetts, on January 22, 1685, Elizabeth Wyatt. (Wyatt II.)

GUNN

Children:

1. Sarah, born August 3, 1686; married Azariah Dickinson.
2. Elizabeth, born May 11, 1688.
3. *Elizabeth* (again), of whom further.
4. Nathaniel, born July 30, 1693; married Esther Beldon. (Beldon—Line in America—III, Child 8.)
5. Samuel, born March 22, 1696; married Sarah Hitchcock.
6. Mary, born August 9, 1698; married Daniel Hubbard.
7. Abel, born July 17, 1700; married Deborah Alvord.
8. Christian, born September 5, 1702; married Isaac Hubbard, Jr.
9. Editha, born April 26, 1705; married Ebenezer Billings, Jr.
10. John, born December 3, 1707; married Hannah Root.
11. Sarah, born October 27, 1710; married Joseph Clary.

(H. W. Taft and A. T. Montague: "History of Sunderland, Massachusetts," pp. 382-83.)

IV. Elizabeth Gunn, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wyatt) Gunn, was born November 8, 1689.

She married Simon Cooley. (Cooley III.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 383.)



Wyatt



YATT, Whyatt and Wiatt are forms of the baptismal name for the "son of Guy," a diminutive form of Guy-ot, Anglicized Wyot. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries that surname appeared in English records as Wyot, Wyott, Wiotus and Wyotte, but in 1576 the name appeared as Wyatt in Devonshire, England.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. John Wyatt, the progenitor of our family in America, died at Haddam, Connecticut, where inventory of his estate was made September 7, 1668, and was valued at 154 pounds, 17 shillings, 10 pence. The first record of him was found in Windsor, Connecticut, where he sold a lot consisting of two acres, which was located between property of Ambrose Fowler and Matthew Allen, to Owen Tudor. No further mention of him is found in the records of Windsor. He next appeared at Farmington, Connecticut, and later at Haddam.

John Wyatt married Mary Bronson, daughter of John Bronson.

Children, mentioned in the settlement of his estate:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, born in 1648, baptized October 23, 1653. | 5. Sarah, born or baptized March 20, 1659. |
| 2. John, born in 1650, baptized October 23, 1653. | 6. Joanna or Hannah, born in 1663. |
| 3. Hephzibah, born in 1652, also baptized October 23, 1653. | 7. <i>Elizabeth</i> , of whom further. |
| 4. Dorcas, baptized February 4, 1655. | 8. Israel, born about March, 1668; married, December 10, 1690, Sarah Pratt. |

(C. W. Manwaring: "Digest of Early Connecticut Probate Records." H. R. Stiles: "History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor," p. 171. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

II. Elizabeth Wyatt, daughter of John and Mary (Bronson) Wyatt, was born in 1665.

She married Samuel Gunn. (Gunn III.)

(H. W. Taft and A. T. Montague: "History of Sunderland, Massachusetts," pp. 382-83.)

Day



THE name of "Day," according to authorities, may have originated in any one of several different ways. In a statute (37 Edward III, 1363), it was used in the form of "deye," to signify a keeper of livestock. Even earlier entries have been found, in which it meant a dairy-maid. Not all the "Day" names were occupational in origin, however, as "Day" is one of several forms derived from "David." Also, there is a tradition that a follower of William the Conqueror settled at Eye, in Suffolk, and assumed therefore the name of "D'Eye," or "Deye."

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." H. Harrison: "Surnames of the United Kingdom." M. A. Lower: "Patronymica Britannica.")

According to a family genealogist, there is a tradition that the family of Day originally came from Wales, which tradition he believes to be correct; and that the name came from "Dee," which was the name of a small river in Wales.

(George E. Day: "A Genealogical Register of the Descendants in the Male Line of Robert Day," pp. 5, 7-10, 61.)

I. Robert Day, first ancestor of this family of whom record has been found, was born in England about 1604 and died in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1648. His will was dated May 20, 1648, and the inventory of his estate was dated October 14, 1648, thus fixing his death between these two dates. His will mentions his wife "Edatha," and his children without naming them. The inventory totals 142 pounds, 13 shillings, 6 pence.

He came to America in the bark "Elizabeth," sailing from Ipswich and arriving in Boston in April, 1634. He was at that time thirty years of age, and was accompanied by his wife Mary, aged twenty-eight. He settled first at Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was made freeman May 6, 1635. By 1639 he was a resident of Hartford, being one of the first settlers. His name is on the monument erected to their memory in that city. He probably was of the company of one hundred persons who, with their pastor, the Rev. Mr. Hooker, penetrated the wilderness in 1636.

Robert Day married (first), in England, Mary, whose surname has not been found, who probably died soon after their arrival in this country; married (second), Editha Stebbins, sister of Deacon Edward Stebbins, of Hartford. She survived him and married (second), Deacon John Maynard, of Hartford, who died shortly afterward, leaving his considerable property to her children, "provided they carried themselves well toward their mother"; and married (third), in 1658, Elizur Holyoke, of Springfield, grandfather of President Holyoke, of Harvard College. He died February 6, 1676. She removed to Springfield with part of her family.

DAY

Children of the second marriage:

1. Thomas, died December 27, 1711; married, October 27, 1659, Sarah Cooper, who died November 21, 1721.
2. John, died at Hartford, probably in 1730; married Sarah Maynard.
3. Sarah, of whom further.
4. Mary, died at Hatfield in 1725; married (first), October 28, 1659, Samuel Ely, of Springfield; married (second), April 12, 1694, Thomas Stebbins; and married (third), December 11, 1696, Deacon John Coleman, of Hatfield.

George E. Day: "A Genealogical Register of the Descendants in the Male Line of Robert Day," pp. 5, 7-10, 61. Wilson Miles Day: "The Days," p. 27.)

II. Sarah Day, daughter of Robert and Editha (Stebbins) Day, died September 19, 1677.

She married (first), Nathaniel Gunn. (Gunn II.) She married (second), November 24, 1664, Samuel Kellogg, of Hatfield. She and her son Joseph were killed by the Indians.

(*Ibid.*)



Beldon



HIS surname is of local origin, and was derived from the name of Baildon Parish, near Shipley in Yorkshire. From this form it has passed through various changes of spelling to Beldon or Belden, the forms used in America.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. Walter Bayldon, earliest English ancestor of this family, married a daughter of Thomas Gargrave. It is probable that Walter Bayldon was born about 1450, and his wife about 1455.

Child:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden: "Concerning Some of the Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden," Pedigree Chart, p. 54. T. D. Whitaker: "The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven in the County of York," p. 234. Robert Glover: "The Visitation of Yorkshire," p. 303.)

II. John Bayldon, son of Walter Bayldon, died December 22, 1526. He inherited his father's estates.

John Bayldon married (first), a daughter of John Haldenby, of Yorkshire. He married (second), October 15, 1515, Mary (Mauleverer) Copley.

Child of second marriage:

1. *George*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

III. George Baildon (as the name was now spelled), son of John and Mary (Mauleverer-Copley) Bayldon, was born about 1520 and was buried at Kippax, Yorkshire, in 1588. He was of Methley in 1567 and of Harwick in 1574.

George Baildon married Anne (Folkingham) Standish.

Children.

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. <i>Sir Francis</i> , of whom further. | 3. Richard. |
| 2. Hillary, of Kippax and Snaith, Yorkshire; married Anne. | 4. Anne. |

(*Ibid.*)

IV. Sir Francis Baildon, son of George and Anne (Folkingham-Standish) Baildon,

BELDON

was born in 1560 and died in 1622-23. He was Reeve of Kippax in 1588 and was knighted July 3, 1603. He was a man of large property.

Sir Francis Baildon married (first), Frances Johnson, who was buried at Kippax, Yorkshire, May 21, 1587, the daughter and coheir of Henry Johnson, of Leathley. He married (second), Margaret Goodrick, who was buried September 22, 1608, daughter of Richard Goodrick, of Ripston. Sir Francis married (third), Isabel Tyrwhit, who was buried March 9, 1610, daughter of Sir Philip Tyrwhit; and married (fourth), Anne Coleby.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Francis, buried March 9, 1612; married, May 15, 1595, Elizabeth Halden. | 3. Dorothy, baptized April 10, 1586, buried August 9, 1586. |
| 2. Ellen. | 4. Elizabeth, baptized May 21, 1587. |

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| 5. William, baptized at Kippax, January 4, 1589, buried there, April 12, 1597. | 9. Henry. |
| 6. <i>Richard</i> , of whom further. | 10. Thomas. |
| 7. Cuthbert, baptized February 26, 1592. | 11. Muriel, baptized September 30, 1598. |
| 8. Martin, baptized March 28, 1594. | 12. Clare. |

(W. P. Baildon: "Baildon and the Baidons," Book III, Part 14, Chapter VII, p. 67. Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden: "Concerning Some of the Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden," Pedigree Chart, p. 54; pp. 28-50, 173. T. D. Whitaker: "The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven in the County of York," p. 234. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. LXXII, p. 315. H. R. Stiles: "The History of Ancient Wethersfield," Vol. II, p. 76.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. Richard Beldon, as the name is spelled in America, was baptized at Kippax, Yorkshire, England, May 26, 1591, son of Sir Francis and Margaret (Goodrick) Baildon, and died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1655. An inventory of his personal property after his death was taken August 22, 1655, and the value was 119 pounds, 19 shillings. The Richard Beldon baptized at Kippax is described by W. P. Baildon, authority on the English family as the only one fitting the identity of the Richard Beldon who located in Wethersfield, Connecticut. He is named in a paper dated 1613, as aged nineteen and born at Kippax as "intending to pass over for Bredaugh to be a soldier under Capen Blundell," and as having taken the oath of allegiance. He is first mentioned in Wethersfield in 1641 when a list of eight pieces of land belonging to him are described in the town records. In the summer of 1650 he received a grant in New London. In October, 1654, he deeded some of it to his son Samuel.

He married, but the name of his wife is not known.

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1. William, born about 1622. | 3. John, born about 1631; married Lydia Standish. |
| 2. <i>Samuel</i> , of whom further. | |

(Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden: "Concerning Some of the Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden," pp. 72-76. H. R. Stiles: "History of Wethersfield, Connecticut, Genealogies," pp. 76-77.)

II. Samuel Beldon, son of Richard Beldon, was born in England about 1625 and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, in 1713. He came to America with his father and resided in Wethersfield, Connecticut. In 1660 he was in what is now Branford, and the

BELDON

following year removed to Hatfield, Massachusetts. He took part in King Philip's War. A year after the close of the war, September 19, 1677, a party of Indians suddenly appeared in the Connecticut Valley and attacked Hatfield and Deerfield. At Hatfield nine persons were killed, including his wife Mary, seventeen others were taken captive, and seven buildings were burned. His house lot at Hatfield was on the east side of the present Main Street, and near the center of the town. He was prominent in church affairs, often serving on the committee to procure ministers, and was selectman of the town.

Samuel Beldon married (first), Mary; he married (second), Mary (Meakin) Wells.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Mary, born July 10, 1655; married Denial Weld. | 4. Sarah, born September 30, 1661. |
| 2. Samuel, married (first), Mrs. Sarah Billings; married (second), Mrs. Mary Hastings. | 5. Anna, born January 27, 1665. |
| 3. <i>Stephen</i> , of whom further. | 6. Ebenezer, born November 16, 1667; married Abigail. |
| | 7. John, born November 13, 1669. |

(Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden: "Concerning Some of the Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden," pp. 80-84. H. R. Stiles: "History of Wethersfield, Connecticut, Genealogies," p. 77.)

III. Stephen Beldon, son of Samuel and Mary Beldon, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, December 28, 1658, and died at Hatfield, Massachusetts, October 6, 1720. His will is dated September 23, 1720, and was proved October 24, 1720. He took part in King Philip's War, and was in what was called the Falls Fight.

Stephen Beldon married, August 16, 1682, Mary Wells, whose mother his father had married as his second wife. She married (second), January 2, 1723, Captain Joseph Field, and died March 5, 1751.

Children of Stephen and Mary (Wells) Beldon:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Elizabeth</i> , of whom further. | 8, 1717, Elizabeth Dickinson. |
| 2. Mary, born May 20, 1686; married, February 12, 1702, John Wait. | 6. Jonathan, born 1694. |
| 3. Sarah, born October 25, 1687. | 7. Joshua, born 1696; married, December 1, 1725, Sarah Field. |
| 4. Stephen, born February 22, 1689; married Mindwell Wright. | 8. Esther, married, 1724, Nathaniel Gunn. (Gunn III, Child 4.) |
| 5. Samuel, born October 23, 1692; married, May | 9. Lydia, died July 24, 1714. |

(Jessie Perry Van Zile Belden: "Concerning Some of the Ancestors and Descendants of Royal Denison Belden and Olive Cadwell Belden," pp. 87-92, 174. H. R. Stiles: "History of Wethersfield, Connecticut, Genealogies," p. 77.)

IV. Elizabeth Beldon, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Wells) Beldon, was born February 2, 1685.

She married Richard Scott. (Scott II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Fox

FOX

Arms—Or, three foxes' heads coupé gules.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Fox



OX, as a surname, with its variants Foxce and Ffox, is derived from the nickname "the fox," applied first to one of a somewhat sly, cunning or clever turn of mind. Early written records of this popular name were of John Fox, of Yorkshire, in 1273, and of Richard Fox, of County Norfolk, in the same year.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. *Thomas Fox*, earliest known ancestor of this family, was a resident of Concord in 1640, and was made a freeman in 1644. His will, dated January 25, 1657-58, proved June 15, 1658, reads as follows:

I Thomas ffox of Concord in the County of Middlesex in Massachusetts Colony being sicke & weake in body butt of pfect mind & memory doe make this my last will & Testamt in maner & forme following. ffirst I Comitt & Comend my soule into the hands of the Lord my God trusting in the Riches of his grace, that hee hath redeemed it by the precious blood of Christ Jesus, and my Body to bee decently buried, beleeving of that though soule & body bee seperated for a time, yeet they shall bee united againe at the resurrection of the Just to reigne with Christ in eternall glory. And for the outward estate wch the Lord hath beene pleased to give me, I for the p'sent leave both house & lands Cattle & moveables in the possession of my wife Hannah, and my will is that shee have & hold all untill my eldest sonne Eliphalett shall accomplish the age of one & twenty years. And then in case my said sone Eliphalett will then undertake the payment of ffive pounds to each of the rest of my children as they shall come to the said age of one & twenty years, that then hee shall have & inioy two thirds of the said land & meadow, my said wife enioying the said dwelling house & a third part of the barne & of the land during the terme of her life, except in the Case hereunder expressed, and after her decease then the other 3d part of the Land wth the house & other appurtenances to come to my said sone Eliphalett. Butt in case hee shall refuse to pay the said portions to the rest of my Children, to my daughter Elisabeth five pounds within one yeare after, & to the rest at the Age of one & twenty years, that then my said wife Hanah shall pay or Cause to bee paid by her Executors & Assigns to my said sone Eliphalett the sume of ten pounds wthin six monthes after the said refusall. And shee shall have full power to dispose of the said house & Lands to one or more of the rest of my sones as shee shall thinke most meete, & shee he or they to whom they are disposed shall pay to the rest of my children the said sume of five pounds a peice at the time & age aforesaid. Also my will is that the said house & Lands shall remayne to one or more of my said sons except there (two or three words here omitted; original damaged, illegible) of selling of part of the Land for the payment of the said portions. And in case that part be sold, my will is that no part of the house lot bee sold from the said house, or two Ackers of Land at the (sowne?) and in Brickilne feild, nor an Acre & halfe of Meadow in Bridge Meadow, nor two Ackers of Meadow at the upper end in Tomkins Meadow beyond Crane feild Butt what other pcells of the said Land or Meadow shee or they shall see cause to sell, they have Liberty & power soe to doe. Also my will is that in case my said sone Eliphalett shall accept the said two thirds of the Land at the age of one & twenty yeares on ther termes aforesaid, that then my said

FOX

wife Hanah shall hold for her third part during her life with the house & a third part of the barne an Acker of plowland usually called the hollow on the top of the hill behind the house, & all the house lott below the house on the other side of the high way & the said two ackers in brickilne feild & the two pcells of Meadow before expressed, & six Ackers of Woodland adioyning to my house lott Meadow. Also in Case my said wife Hanah bee marryed to another man & shall not live on the said house & Lands when the said Eliphalett shall be one & twenty yeares old, that then in case hee accept the Land on the termes aforesaid, hee shall also enioy the house & whole house lot & the other pcells before excepted, he payinge to my said wife yeerely duringe her life the third part of the yearely worth of the whole as it shall be judged to be worth by the year. Also in case my said wife Hanah dye before my said sonne Eliphalett come to the Age aforesaid, that then the Overseers of this my will hereunder mentioned or their Assignes for that purpose shall have power to deale in & dispose of things for the benefit of my said Children as the said Hanah hath in Case hee live & my said sonne Eliphalett refuse to accept the Land on the termes aforesaid. Also the overseers shall have power to dispose of all my children to trades & abroad as they shall see cause, only my said wife Hanah hath liberty to Choose any one of those I had by her to Continue with her. Also I appoint & Constitute my said wife Hanah the Executrix of this my last Will & Testamt for the payment of debts & ordering the Estate in Land & Chattles, untill my said sone Eliphalett bee at the said age of one & twenty yeares; & the two thirds of the Land to come to him if he accept thereof as aforesaid, but otherwise to dispose of things as is before expressed, And whether shee Live till that time or noe, shee hath, when shee dyeth full power to dispose of the cattle & moveables as shee shall Thinke best; Also I appoint & Constitute my Loving Uncle Thomas Brooks, my Loving brethern Moses Wheate & Thomas Bateman & my Loving ffreind & neighbor Robert ffletcher the overseers of this my last will & testament. In Wittnesse whereof I the said Thomas Ffoxe have hereunto sett my hand & seale this ffive and Twentyth day of January 1657.

THOMAS FFOXE

(Seal)

Witnesses hereof

EDWARD BULKELEY

ROBERT FLETCHER

This was witnessed upon oath by those above written the:14: (10: (mo 1658.
before me

SIMON WILLARD

At a Couy Court held at Charleston, June 15th 58. Major Simon Willard was appoynted by the Court to take ye attest & p'bate of the Will of Thomas Ffox as attest. Thomas Danforth R entered & Recorded 28 (10)58, p. 179. lib. 1 as attest.

THOMAS DANFORTH Recordr.

Thomas Fox married (first), Rebecca, whose surname is not known, and whom some authorities have concluded to be the sister of Moses Wheat, mentioned in the will of Thomas Fox; others conclude that she was the sister of Moses Wheat's wife, but no satisfactory proof of her identity has been found. Thomas Fox married (second), in Concord, December 13, 1647, Hannah Brooks, daughter of Henry Brooks, of Woburn.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Mary (twin), born September 18, 1642, died October 9, 1642. 2. Elizabeth (twin), born September 18, 1642, slain by Indians at Lancaster, with her hus- | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> band and child February 10, 1675-76; married, in Watertown, October 3, 1665, as his second wife, John (2) Ball. (First Ball Line II.) 3. <i>Eliphalet</i>, of whom further. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Children of second marriage:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 4. Hannah, born September 25, 1648; married, at New London, Connecticut, in October, 1668, Daniel Lester. 5. Thomas, born February 26, 1649-50, died | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> young. 6. Samuel, born about 1651, died at New London, September 4, 1727; married four times and had seven children. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

FOX

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>7. John, born about 1653, died at New London, April, 1730; married four times and had six children.</p> <p>8. Daniel, born about 1656; married twice, but appears to have left no children.</p> | <p>9. Isaac, born October 17, 1657, lived in Medford until 1693, when he removed to New London; married, at Billerica, July 18, 1678, Abigail Osborn.</p> |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

("Middlesex Probate Files," Docket No. 8397. William F. Fox: "Thomas Fox of Concord and His Descendants." "Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts." J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. II, pp. 196-97.)

II. Eliphalet Fox, son of Thomas and Rebecca Fox, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, about 1644, and was a freeman in 1690. He died in Concord, August 15, 1711, leaving the following will, dated August 13, 1711, proved September 11, 1711:

In the Name of the Lord God Amen I Eliphalet Ffox of the Town of Concord in the county of Middlesex in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in Newengland yeoman Being of sound good and Perfect memory Praise be given to god for the same yet Knowing the uncertainty of this Life on Earth and being willing to gett al things in order Do make and ordaine this to be my Last Will and Testament Hereby Revolking all former Wills by me made and signed to be null and of none Effect.

In Primas—My soule I give unto the hands of allmighty god that gave it in sure and certaine hopes of eternal Life through our Lord Jesus Christ and my Body to the Earth from whence it came to be Decently interred at the Discretion of my executrix hereafter Mentioned and after my funerall expenses and debts satisfied and paid what world goods it hath please god to endow me withall. I Do give and Bequeath in manner as follows:

Item—I do give and bequeath unto my Loving Wife Mary ffox all my whole estate, Both Reall and personall of all sorts and kinds whatsoever and wheresoever during the time of her widowhood to Improve as she shall have occasion and in case she shall stand in need thereof then to sell any part or parcell of the reall estate for her comfortable subsistance.

Item—I Do give and Bequeath to my son Samuel Ffox my Lot in the plaine which is bounded south by John "Wheelers" Land and north with the Land of Jacob Taylor if it shall be left after my decease and after the time of My Wives widowhood if she doth not need to Make sale of it for her comfortable subsistance to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I Do give to my daughter Mary Harwood and her heirs my Lott in the Brickelfield and what moveable estate there shall be left of all sorts excepting my wearing apparel which I give to my son samuel ffox if the Land and estat of moveable goods be left as above mentioned after the time of my wive's widowhood.

Item— I Do give and Bequeath to my two sons John ffox and Nathaniel ffox all my Land and medow in the pastuer below nathaniel ffox's House to be equally divided in Quantity and Quality between them two both if it or any part of it be left as afore mentioned.

Item—I do give and Bequeath to my son Benoni ffox my homestead housings and Land it be Left after the time of my Wive's Widowhood: all the whole estate I give to my Wife so long as shee shall Live and Remaine a Widow in my name to Improve the Whole for her use and comfort and to make sale of any part or parcell of the estate both real and personal if she shall be in want thereof and what which may be Left to be for my Children as aforesd. Hereby authorizing and fully Impowering My Loving Wife Mary ffox to be Whole and Sole executrix of this my Last Will and Testament In Witness Whereof I the said Eliphalet ffox have hereunto set my hand and seal the thirteenth day of August Annodomini 1711 and in the tenth year of the Reign of our sovereign Lady Anne by the grace of god of Great Britain France and Ireland Queen Defender of the faith etc.

FOX

Signed sealed and published In the presence of us to be the Last Will & Testament of Eliphalet ffox.

his

DANIEL x HOAR

mark

ELIZOR FLAGE

JOHN MERIAM

Before signing and sealing this I do give to my son Samuel Fox my Lott Lying in the seader swamp.—Middx.

At court 11 7ber 1711 Mary Fox exhibited this will. Elizar fflag and John Meriam made oath yt (that) they see the sd. testator sign seale & heard hime publish this instrument as his last will and Testament & yt. he was of sound mind & the admx. is comitted to the said Mary ffox and to prforme the same according to law.

Attest. Fra's Foxcrofte Jd. Prob.

Eliphalet Fox married (first), in Concord, Massachusetts, October 26, 1665, Mary Wheeler, born in Concord, September 6, 1645, died December 24, 1678-79, daughter of George and Margery (Stone) Wheeler. Eliphalet Fox married (second), at Concord, September 30, 1681, Mary (Stone) Hunt. (Stone—Line in America—III.) Eliphalet Fox married (third), Mary (Bishop) Coburn, widow of Robert Coburn, and daughter of Edward Bishop. She married (third), Joseph Lee; (fourth), Daniel Hoar.

Children of first marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Thomas, born September 10, 1666, not named in his father's will. 2. Eliphalet, born November 15, 1668, also not named. 3. Samuel, born September 11, 1670, died at Concord, January 15, 1733-34; married Ruth, surname not known. 4. Mary, born June 30, 1673; married, at Concord, | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> November 7, 1700, Peter Harwood. 5. Joseph, born July 17, 1675, not named in his father's will. 6. Benoni, born February 17, 1678-79; married (first), in Concord, April 8, 1707, Mary Ball, who died May 23, 1711; (second), September 12, 1712, Experience Page. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Children of second marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 7. <i>John</i>, of whom further. 8. Nathaniel, born February 18, 1683-84, died at Dracut, December 20, 1765, in his eighty- | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> third year. He was a "Deacon" and married in Concord, January 11, 1709, Hannah Merriam. (Merriam—Line in America—II, Child 6.) |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

("Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts," pp. 12, 13, 15, 23, 25, 62, 186, 251. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. II, p. 195. J. Gardner Bartlett: "Gregory Stone Genealogy." "Middlesex Probate Files," Docket No. 8371.)

III. John Fox, son of Eliphalet and Mary (Stone-Hunt) Fox, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 15, 1682, and died there in 1754. He left the following will dated November 13, 1754, proved December 16, 1754:

In the Name of God Amen, I John Fox of Concord in the county of Middlx in the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, at the present writing of this my Last Will & testamt, Being of sound and disposing mind and memory For which I bless God, And First I recommend my precious and mortal Sould into the merciful hands of God who gave it hoping in and thru the merit of Christ my gracious Redeemer to obtain the forgiveness of all my Sins, & my Body I comitt to the earth from whence it was taken to be Buried in a Decent & Christian maner By my Exect. hereafter mentioned.

And my worldly Goods I dispose of as follows, viz.:

Item—I give to my Dutiful son John Fox and his heirs my Gold ring & my shaft with an ivory head.

Item— I give to my Dutiful Son Isiah Fox and his Heirs my Sword & my gun & all my Utincils of husbandry of Every Sort and all my Carpenter & Joyner's Tools & my Chest that

FOX

hath a Lock & Key & all my writings in it & my flock Bed and three Cows & all my wearing apparel and my mare.

Item—I give to my dutiful son Abel Fox The Sum of five Shillings Lawful money to be paid in one year after my Decease.

Item—I give to my Dutiful Daughter Susannah Soper and her heirs two pounds Lawful money and my red chest & one iron pot that she hath—& a little Box and my largest pewter platter.

I give to my Dutiful Daughter Abigail Miriam and her heirs two feather beds and Bolsters & pillows and two tables and one book entitled Mosers choice, & my Tongs & Slice & hand irons & my iron Pot & Skillet & my warming pan and four puter plates and one puter bason.

Item—I give to my Dutiful Daughter Tabitha Eurs & her heirs and one pound & six shillings & Eight Pence Lawful money to be paid in one year After my Decease.

And I do nominate & appoint my Dutiful Son Jacob Fox to be the Sole exect. of this my Last Will and Testm't thereby ordering him to pay the Legacies above expressed & to Execute this my Last Will in every article thereof & I do utterly revoke and Disanul all other & former wills by me hereuntofor made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this thirteenth day of November anno Dom 1754. In the twenty eighty year of his majes Reign.

Signed Sealed and Declared by the John Fox to be his Last Will and testam't in presence of
SIMON HUNT, JR. JOHN FOX

ESTHER KITTEREDGE

EBEN CUTLER

John Fox married, in Concord, Massachusetts, ceremony performed by the Rev. Joseph Estabrooke, June 6, 1704, Susanna Merriam. (Merriam—Line in America—III.)

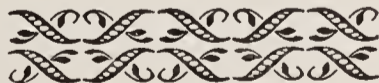
Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. John, born February 7, 1704-05, died February 17, 1705-06. | 5. Abigail, born May 26, 1713, died at Concord, January 16, 1759; married there, February 8, 1753, Ebenezer Merriam. |
| 2. John (again), born July 18, 1707. | 6. <i>Tabitha</i> , of whom further. |
| 3. Eliphalet (twin), born January 21, 1708-09, died at Concord, July 24, 1746; unmarried. | 7. Jacob, born December 1, 1717; married Abigail, surname not known. |
| 4. Susanna (twin), born January 21, 1708-09; married Mr. Soper, who was probably Consider Soper, who had six children born in Concord, 1735-49. | 8. Abel, born June 4, 1719; married Sarah, surname not known. |

("Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts," pp. 12, 13, 23, 25, 62, 186, 251. "Middlesex Probate Files," Docket No. 8382.)

IV. Tabitha Fox, daughter of John and Susanna (Merriam) Fox, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 23, 1715. She married Henry (2) Ewers. (Ewers II.)

("Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts," p. 205.)



Merriam



THE Merriam family was chiefly identified with the county of Kent, England, where fifty-four original deeds, dating from A. D. 1354 to 1641, have been found referring mostly to lands belonging to the Merriams. Alexander, Stephen, and Henry Merriam, of Boughton, Monchelsea, were taxed in 1523 and later at Horsmonden. The history of the family, as found in early records, centers in an eleven-mile radius, with the exception of descendants known to be at London and at Canterbury, where John Merriam was mayor in 1631. At Trinsted, in the Hundred of Eythorne, County Kent, is a very ancient manor called "Meriam's Court." The name was later corrupted and became known as "Madam's Court."

The name appears as "Meriam" on the parish registers with consistency. In some documents, however, one may find Merryham, Meryham, Mereham, Meriham, Mirrhiam, Mirriam, etc. The name is Saxon, derived from *murige*, *myrig*, or *merry*, and *ham*, a house or home, meaning "Happy Home."

In 1900, when the research of C. E. Gildersome-Dickson was made in England, a large number of wills and parish registers of Merriams were discovered in the county of Kent, but the American family descending from Joseph Merriam of Concord, could not be traced back any earlier than his father, William Merriam, of Goudhurst, Kent. S. A. Merriam, writing in 1929, adds to this record, using many old deeds not found in the previous search, and these supply records for several generations.

(S. A. Merriam: "Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody," p. 40.)

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. William (1) Meryham, as the name was then spelled, resided at Boughton, Monchelsea, when his will was proved in 1478. He was probably related to Robert Meryham, who lived there in 1381. While William Meryham's children are mentioned, their names are not given in his will.

William (1) Meryham married Benedict, whose surname is not known. Their children are mentioned in the wills of his brothers, John, in 1455; Robert, in 1468; and Henry, in 1483.

Children:

1. Alexander.
2. *Stephen*, of whom further.
3. Henry.

(*Ibid.*)

II. Stephen Meryham, son of William (1) and Benedict Meryham, is mentioned in the will of his uncle Henry, in 1483, by which he received land called Clementes Brome.

MERRIAM

Stephen Meryham's will was dated October 3, 1506, and was proved May 18, 1507. He resided at Goudhurst, about seven miles from Boughton, Monchelsea. His will mentions his wife, Juliana.

Stephen Meryham married Juliana, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. *Richard*, of whom further.
(*Ibid.*, pp. 41-42.)
2. *Joan*.

III. Richard Meryham, son of Stephen and Juliana Meryham, died in 1548. He was taxed in West Burnefield Hundred in 1543. The name of his wife is not known, nor is she mentioned in his will, which was dated February 1, 1547-48, and proved May 16, 1548.

Children:

1. *William* (2), of whom further.
 2. *Henry*.
 3. *Stephen*.
 4. *John*.
 5. *Johane*.
 6. *Deonys*.
 7. *Catheryn*.
- (*Ibid.*)

IV. William (2) *Meryham*, son of Richard Meryham, resided at Goudhurst, County Kent. His will, dated January 27, 1565-66, was proved March 10, 1565-66. He mentions his wife, Alice, and his children. He appointed John Horsmanden overseer. Henry Meryham, brother of William, in his will, dated 1567, mentions John Horsmanden as a kinsman. In 1578 John Horsmanden gave 30 pounds to William, the son of William Meryham. Since William and Henry Meryham both mention John Horsmanden, it is possible that their mother was a Horsmanden, but this cannot be proved.

William (2) Meryham married Alice, whose surname is not known.

Children:

1. *John*, baptized at Goudhurst, November 16, 1561.
 2. *William* (3), of whom further.
 3. *Joane*, baptized at Goudhurst, May 11, 1564, buried May 14, 1564.
- (*Ibid.*, p. 54.)

V. William (3) *Meryham*, son of William (2) and Alice Meryham, was baptized at Goudhurst, County Kent, England, May 11, 1564, and died in 1635. He resided at Goudhurst and was a clothier. At Hadley, William Sumner Appleton, Esq., of Boston, discovered the will of William Merriam, of Hadlow, County Kent, clothier, dated September 8, 1635, proved November 27, 1635 (consistory of Rochester). This will names his wife and children.

William Meryham was taxed in Tudeley in 1598, 1599, 1600, 1610, and 1611; he also owned land at Yalding and Hadlow. In 1616 Robert Pyper, of Tunbridge, also a clothier, mentions his brother-in-law, William Meryham, but at that time the term "brother," in addition to its usual sense, sometimes indicated a "step" relationship. The will of James Burgess, of Tudeley, in 1500, indicates a relationship.

William (3) Meryham married Sara, whose surname is not mentioned.

Children:

1. *Susan*.
2. *Margaret*.



At Meriam's Corner

Meriam's Corner, "Old Concord," named for Merriam Family.

MERRIAM

3. A daughter, who married Thomas Howe.
4. Joseph.
5. *George*, of whom further.
6. Joane.
7. Sara.

8. Robert, born about 1613, died in Concord, Massachusetts, February 15, 1682; married Mary Sheafe, daughter of Edmond Sheafe, of Cranbrook, County Kent.

(S. A. Merriam: "Ancestry of Franklin Merriam Peabody," pp. 43, 46. C. H. Pope: "Merriam Genealogy in England and America," pp. 27-29, 30-31, 32, 36-37, 38-39.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

Ralph Waldo Emerson, in an ode honoring the pioneers of Old Concord, Massachusetts, wrote as follows:

Bulkeley, Hunt, Willard, Hosmer, Meriam, Flint,
 Possessed the land which rendered to their toil
 Hay, corn, roots, flax, hemp, apples, wool and wood;
 Each of these landlords walked amongst his farm
 Saying, "It is mine, my children's and my name—".

So long as the nation exists and history remains recorded, at least one spot of land which was the pioneer Meriam's will continue to bear his name. The British, driven back from the North Bridge, were outflanked by the pursuing "minute-men" at a corner of the Meriam farm where the roads forked, and were driven in the utter rout and confusion of retreat toward Boston.

Meriam's Corner is marked by a bronze tablet and shares equally in the victory of the day with the North Bridge, both having played their part in the famous "Concord Fight."

I. George Merriam, as the name came to be spelled, son of William (3) and Sara Meryham, was the earliest member of this branch of the family in America. He was born in England about 1603 and died in Concord, December 29, 1675. He was made a "freeman" June 2, 1641, and resided in Concord. George Merriam left a will, dated October 8, 1675, proved April 4, 1676, in which he names his wife Susanna, only son Samuel and five daughters: Sarah Gove of Cambridge, Elizabeth West of Salem, Hannah Axtell of Marlboro, Susan Scotchford of Concord, and Abigail Bateman of Concord.

George Merriam married, October 16, 1627, Susanna Raven, who died October 8, 1675.

Children:

1. Mary, baptized at Tunbridge, County Kent, November 14, 1628.
2. Mary (again), baptized November 14, 1630, died at Concord, August 10, 1646.
3. Susan, died at Concord, February 2, 1707; married John Scotchford.
4. Elizabeth, baptized January 18, 1635, buried May 14, 1636.
5. Joseph, baptized February 26, 1637, died young.
6. Sarah, born at Concord, 17-5 mo. 1639 (July 17th), died before 1681; married (first), at Concord, October 14, 1658, William Hall; (second), Mr. Gove.
7. Elizabeth, born November 8 or 11, 1641, died at Salem, in August, 1691; married, in Salem, September 7, 1664, Henry West.
8. *Samuel*, of whom further.
9. Abigail, born 15-5 mo. 1645, died at Concord, July 14, 1684; married there, April 25, 1672, Thomas Bateman.
10. Hannah, born 14-5mo., 1647; married (first), at Concord, June 14, 1665, Henry Axtell; (second), July 16, 1677, William Taylor, of Concord.

(C. H. Pope: "Merriam Genealogy in England and America," p. 38. Concord printed records. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. III, p. 197.)

II. Samuel Merriam, son of George and Susanna (Raven) Merriam, was born in

A View of the Town of Concord



MERRIAM

Concord, July 21, 1643. He married, November 21, 1669, Elizabeth Townsend, who died in Concord, November 19, 1705.

Children:

1. Mary, born September 30, 1671; married Mr. Gates.
2. Elizabeth, born October 5, 1673; married, December 6, 1699, John Farrar. (Farrar II, Child 3.)
3. Sarah, born August 16, 1675, died October 25, 1738; married, November 23, 1697, Edward Wheeler.
4. *Susanna*, of whom further.
5. Samuel, born October 17, 1679, died at Concord, June 1, 1764; married, May 12, 1708, Abial Lea. Their only child Samuel died in 1736; unmarried.
6. Hannah, born February 16, 1682; married Nathaniel Fox. (Fox II, Child 8.)
7. Abigail, born October 19, 1684; married Mr. Marble of Stow.

(C. H. Pope: "Merriam Genealogy in England and America," p. 47. "Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1635-1850," p. 14.)

III. Susanna Merriam, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Townsend) Merriam, was born August 15, 1677, and died before 1754. She married John Fox. (Fox III.)

(William F. Fox: "Thomas Fox and His Descendants." C. H. Pope: "Merriam Genealogy in England and America," p. 47.)





Stone

STONE

Arms—Argent, three cinquefoils sable, on a chief azure a sun in splendor or.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head between two wings expanded gules bezantée.
(Crozier: "General Armory.")

Stone



TONE is a local surname from residence at or near one of the many parishes named Stone in England. It may also have originated from residence near a prominent ledge or boulder, sufficient in size to be a local landmark, and from which de Stone and atte Stone came into prominent use.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

(THE FAMILY IN ENGLAND).

I. William atte Stone, the earliest known ancestor, was born about 1365, and died in 1430-31.

He had a son:

1. *Walter*, of whom further.

(J. Gardiner Bartlett: "Ancestry and Descendants of Deacon Gregory Stone of Cambridge, Massachusetts," p. 15.)

II. Walter atte Stone was born about 1390. He inherited his father's lands at Ardleigh.

He had a son:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, p. 17.)

III. John Stone was born about 1420 and died in 1487. He occupied a small estate at Ardleigh, which for over four centuries was called "Barons," the name derived from the Baron family who occupied it before the Stone family. The name of his wife has not been found.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. <i>Walter</i> . | 3. <i>John</i> . |
| 2. <i>Simon</i> , of whom further. | 4. <i>George</i> . |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 18-19.)

IV. Simon (1) Stone was born at "Barons," Ardleigh, County Essex, England, about 1450, and died between May, 1506, and February, 1510. He held an estate of the Manor of Bovills in Ardleigh, called "Walles," and another called "Goodenes" in Great Bromley, where he settled, and where his will is recorded.

Simon Stone married, in 1480, Elizabeth.

Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. <i>David</i> , of whom further. | 2. <i>Walter</i> . |
|------------------------------------|--------------------|

STONE

3. Michael.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 19-21.)

4. William.

V. David Stone, son of Simon and Elizabeth Stone, was born at Great Bromley, County Sussex, England, about 1480, and died about 1543. In 1540, he removed to the parish of Kirby-le-Soken, about six miles east of Great Bromley.

Children:

1. John.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 25-27.)

2. *Simon*, of whom further.

VI. Simon Stone, son of David Stone, was born at Great Bromley, County Essex, England, about 1507, and died there in 1557. His uncle, Walter Stone, gave him the estate of "Hunts" and he succeeded his father in the possession of the estate at Kirby-le-Soken. He acquired considerable property at Great Bromley, where he eventually located.

Simon Stone married, about 1533, Agnes.

Children:

1. John.

2. *David*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 32-35.)

3. Richard.

VII. David Stone, son of Simon and Agnes Stone, was born at Great Bromley, County Essex, England, about 1540, and died about 1597. He resided at Great Bromley.

David Stone married (first), July 10, 1566, Elizabeth Hewitt, who died about 1582. He married (second), in 1584, Ursula.

Children of the first marriage:

1. David.

2. Margery.

3. Elizabeth.

4. John Francis.

5. Matthew.

6. Agnes.

Children of the second marriage:

7. Simon.

8. Ursula.

9. Mary.

10. *Gregory*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 36-38.)

(THE FAMILY IN AMERICA).

I. Deacon Gregory Stone, son of David and Ursula Stone, was born in the parish of Great Bromley, County Essex, England, was baptized there, April 19, 1592, and died November 30, 1672, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was buried. He removed to Nayland, County Suffolk, where he lived until he emigrated to the New World, shortly after his brother Simon came in 1635. Settling first at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he owned land, he removed soon after to Cambridge, Massachusetts, before February 6, 1636-37, when his name first appeared on the records. He served as deputy for Cambridge to the Massachusetts General Court in 1638. About 1643 he was made a deacon of the church. He was appointed one of the petitioners to His Majesty for redress of conditions affecting those residents in Cam-

STONE

bridge, and was in every sense a leading man of the community, honored, beloved and respected. His will, dated November 22, 1672, was probated December 13, 1672.

Deacon Gregory Stone married (first), at Nayland, County Suffolk, England, July 20, 1617, Margaret Gerrad, who was baptized there, December 5, 1597, died at Nayland, and was buried August 4, 1626. She was the daughter of Thomas and Christian (Frende) Gerrad. He married (second), about 1627, at Dedham, England, Lydia Cooper, a widow.

Children of the first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>John</i> , of whom further. | 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 3, 1624, died in 1626. |
| 2. Daniel, baptized August 15, 1620. | |
| 3. David, baptized September 22, 1622. | |

Children of the second marriage:

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|
| 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 6, 1628-29; married Anthony Potter, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. | 7. Sarah, baptized February 8, 1632-33; married Joseph Merriam. |
| 6. Samuel, baptized February 4, 1630-31. | |

(*Ibid.*, pp. 41-46.)

II. Elder John Stone, son of Deacon Gregory and Margaret (Gerrad) Stone, was born at Nayland, County Suffolk, England, was baptized July 21, 1618, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 5, 1683, and was buried in the old cemetery there. When he was about seventeen years old, his father came to New England, bringing his children with him. John Stone settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he served as town clerk and, in 1682-83, was chosen deputy to the Massachusetts General Court.

Elder John Stone married, in 1639, Anne.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Hannah, born June 6, 1640; married, July 1, 1658, John Bent. | 7. Margaret, born October 22, 1653; married, January 11, 1675-76, William Brown. |
| 2. John, born in 1642. | 8. Tabitha, born May 29, 1655; married John Rice. |
| 3. Daniel, born in 1644. | 9. Sarah, born September 22, 1657, died December 31, 1717; married (first), Jacob Hill; married (second), March 15, 1704-05, Samuel Jones. |
| 4. David, born in 1646. | |
| 5. <i>Mary</i> , of whom further. | |
| 6. Elizabeth, born in 1651; married Samuel Stow. | |

III. Mary Stone, daughter of Elder John and Anne Stone, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1649, and died before April 15, 1702.

She married (first), Isaac Hunt. She married (second), Eliphalet Fox. (Fox II.)

(*Ibid.*)



Ball

(SECOND LINE).



OR Introduction and Generation I, see First Ball Line.

II. Nathaniel (1) Ball, son of John (1) Ball, was born in England, in 1625, and died in Concord, Massachusetts, January 14, 1705-1706. He came over with his parents and brother John and lived first in Watertown, then settled in that part of Concord which is now Bedford.

Nathaniel (1) Ball married (first), Mary, surname not known, who died in Concord, February 14, 1669. He married (second), February 7, 1670, Margery (Knight) Bateman, died April 10, 1709, and was the widow of Thomas Bateman.

Children, all of the first marriage and all born in Concord:

1. John, died 27-5mo., 1649.
2. Nathaniel, born 28-7mo., 1649, died 23-9mo., 1649.
3. Eleazer, born about 1651, died at Concord, November 15, 1698; married (first), in Concord, September 25, 1675, Priscilla Wood; (second), June 14, 1688, Sarah Meriam, of Cambridge.
4. Ebenezer.
5. John (again), born August 15, 1660, died at Concord, October 27, 1703; married (first), at Concord, 29-9mo., 1682, Martha Bignall; (second), October 16, 1690, Hannah Rugg.
6. *Nathaniel (2)* (again), of whom further.
7. Hannah, born January 22, 1665; married, at Concord, December 12, 1705, John Whitaker, of Stow.

(Ruthena F. Warren: "Descendants of John Ball of Watertown." "Vital Records of Concord, Massachusetts," pp. 69, 74.)

III. Nathaniel (2) Ball, son of Nathaniel (1) and Mary Ball, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 3, 1663, and died there March 4, 1724-25. The administration on his estate was granted April 6, 1725, to widow Mary and son Nathaniel Ball, Jr.

Nathaniel (2) Ball married, in Concord, Massachusetts, April 19, 1688, Mary Brooks, born in Concord, April 3, 1666, and died there August 22, 1726, daughter of Caleb and Susanna (Atkinson) Brooks.

Children:

1. *Susanna*, of whom further.
2. Caleb, born August 10, 1690, died before 1753; married Experience Flagg.
3. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1692, died at Concord, June 3, 1749; married (first), in Concord, May 31, 1711, Sarah Baker; married (second), September 10, 1746, Sarah Merriam.
4. Thomas, born February 2, 1693-94, killed at Brookfield, in the French and Indian War; married Abigail, surname not known.
5. Samuel, born March 24, 1696-97; married Abigail, surname not known.
6. Mary, born May 11, 1699.
7. Jeremiah, born May 1, 1701, died in Townsend, Massachusetts, April 12, 1780; married, in 1727, Mary Stevens.

BALL

8. Benjamin, born June 19, 1704, died March 5, 1738-39.

9. Ebenezer, born May 30, 1712, died October 26, 1726.

("Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1635-1850," pp. 9, 11, 27, 33, 36, 38, 44, 47, 51, 61, 79, 100, 110, 143. Ruthena F. Warren: "Descendants of John Ball of Watertown, Massachusetts." "Middlesex Probate Records," Docket No. 915.)

IV. Susanna Ball, daughter of Nathaniel (2) and Mary (Brooks) Ball, was born January 24, 1688-89. She married (first), Henry (1) Ewers. (Ewers I.) She married (second), Luke Stoughtenburgh.

(*Ibid.*)



Wright



RIGHT, as a surname, is of occupational origin meaning "the wright," used to designate a skilled worker in various metals. At a later date, more detailed distinction was made and people were called "cartwright," "wheelwright" and the like. Earliest written records of the name were found in County Cambridge in 1273, as follows: Robert le Wricte, Roger le Wricte, Margery le Wrytte.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. Dorothy Wright, a widow, and earliest known member of this branch of the family to come to America, was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, for she shared in division of a meadow there at that date.

The given name of the first husband of the widow, Dorothy Wright, is not known. She married, in Sudbury, March 10, 1642, John Blandford, as her second husband. His will of October 21, 1687, names his "son-in-law," Edward Wright.

Children of Dorothy Wright and her first husband:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Edward</i> (1), of whom further. | 3. Lydia, married, at Sudbury, June 15, 1665, |
| 2. Samuel, died in Sudbury, August 21, 1664; | James Cutler. (She may have been the widow |
| married there, May 3, 1664, Lydia Moores. | of Samuel above, rather than his sister.) |

(J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 655. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," pp. 54, 56. William Barry: "History of Framingham," p. 449.)

II. Captain Edward (1) Wright, son of Dorothy Wright, died in Sudbury, August 7, 1703, and was called "Captain" in the settlement of his estate. The administration thereof was granted September 6, 1703, to widow Hannah and eldest son Samuel. The agreement of the heirs, June 15, 1708, was signed by Samuel Wright, Edward Wright, Benjamin and Dorothy Moore, Noah and Mary Clap, John and Abigail Moore, Benoni and Sarah Larned, of Sherborn, Elizabeth Wright and Martha Wright. He served in King Philip's War; was a lieutenant in 1689, and later received the rank of captain.

Captain Edward (1) Wright married, at Sudbury, June 18, 1659, Hannah Epton (according to the marriage record, but at Axtell according to Barry's "History of Framingham").

Children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Hannah, born January 9, 1660, not named in 1708. | born, January 25, 1736-37; married, about 1689, as his second wife, Deacon Benoni Larned, of Sherborn. |
| 2. Dorothy, born October 20, 1662, died October 20, 1717; married there, November 11, 1686, Benjamin Moore. | 4. Mary, born January 2, 1666, died in Sudbury, June 5, 1725; married there, July 28, 1690, Noah Clap. |
| 3. Sarah, born January 17, 1664-65, died in Sher- | |

WRIGHT

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>5. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1668, died May 12, 1669.</p> <p>6. Samuel, born April 9, 1670; living in 1708.</p> <p>7. Abigail, born September 15, 1672, died in Sudbury, December 17, 1729; married John Moore, of Sudbury.</p> | <p>8. <i>Edward</i> (2), of whom further.</p> <p>9. Elizabeth (again), named in the agreement of 1708.</p> <p>10. Martha, born December 25, 1681; not married in 1708.</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(William Barry: "History of Framingham," p. 449. "Sudbury Vital Records." "Middlesex Probate Files," Docket No. 25665. "Middlesex Deeds," Vol. XVI, p. 491. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 655. "Society of Colonial Wars—Index of Ancestors," p. 552.)

III. Edward (2) Wright, son of Captain Edward (1) and Hannah (Epson) Wright, was born in Sudbury, March 16, 1677. He married Hannah, whose surname is not known.

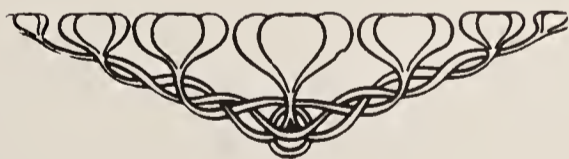
Children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>1. Nehemiah, born in Sudbury, May 23, 1707; married, at Framingham, May 24, 1733, Mary Gates.</p> <p>2. Zerubabel, born August 14, 1708.</p> <p>3. Bezeleel, born July 22, 1710, died in Framingham, September 10, 1759; married Susanna, surname not known.</p> <p>4. William, born September 21, 1711; married, in Framingham, January 22, 1737-38, Mary Ball. (First Ball Line IV, Child 7.)</p> <p>5. Tabitha, born March 27, 1713; married, at</p> | <p>Framingham, October 12, 1742, James Arms, of Leicester.</p> <p>6. Mary, born November 17, 1714.</p> <p>7. Elizabeth, born March 11, 1716-17; married, in Framingham, December 1, 1737, William Newton, of Marlboro.</p> <p>8. <i>Hannah</i>, of whom further.</p> <p>9. Edward, born March 10, 1720-21.</p> <p>10. Mehitable, died March 18, 1743-44.</p> <p>11. Lois, born 1728, died 1813.</p> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

(William Barry: "History of Framingham," p. 449. "Framingham Vital Records." J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. IV, p. 656.)

IV. Hannah Wright, daughter of Edward (2) and Hannah Wright, was born April 15, 1719, and died in Brookfield, August 21, 1785. She married Thomas Ball. (First Ball Line V.)

(*Ibid.*)



BREWER

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant tail forchée gules.

(Burke: "General Armory.")

Brewer



REWER, as a surname, is of occupational origin from "the brewer." Earliest written records were of William le Brewere, London, in 1273, and William le Brywer, County Devon, the same year.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

I. John (1) Brewer, son of Christopher Brewer, the first of this line of whom we have definite record, was early in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1642, and removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts, in 1647.

John (1) Brewer married (first) Ann, whose surname is not known. He married (second), October 23, 1647, Mary, at one time believed to be Mary Whitmore, daughter of the first John Whitmore, but later authorities state that this is not correct.

Children of first marriage:

1. *John (2)*, of whom further. in Sudbury, Massachusetts, February 25, 1663,
2. Hannah, born January 18, 1644-45; married, Daniel Goble.

Children of second marriage:

3. Mary, born September 23, 1648.
4. William, born October 6, 1653.
5. Sarah, born March 27, 1658.

(C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 67. "Cambridge Vital Records." Paige: "History of Cambridge," p. 500. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. I, p. 243. J. H. Temple: "History of Framingham, Massachusetts," p. 481.)

II. John (2) Brewer, son of John (1) and Ann Brewer, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 10, 1642, and died in Sudbury, Massachusetts, January 1, 1690-1691. He married Elizabeth Rice, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice. She was born in Sudbury, August 4, 1648, and died before March 12, 1693-94, when her estate was settled.

Children:

1. John, born September 29, 1669, died at Weston, in 1709; married, in Sudbury, July 5, 1693, Hannah Jones, of Watertown.
2. Elizabeth, born May 21, 1671.
3. Hannah.
4. Deacon James, born September 10, 1675, died at Sudbury, November 18, 1764; married (first), in Sudbury, December 30, 1703, Elizabeth Scott; (second), at Sudbury, March 12, 1719, Abigail Smith; (third), at Framingham, June 22, 1731, widow Joanna (Newton) Singletary.
5. Sarah, born January 14, 1678-79; married, at Framingham, November 26, 1700, Caleb Bridge.
6. *Mary*, of whom further.

BREWER

7. Abigail, born April 5, 1682, died at Sudbury,
June 6, 1758; married, at Sudbury, February
12, 1712-13, David Parmenter.

8. Martha, born March 5, 1685.
9. Jonathan, born June 21, 1689.

(J. H. Temple: "History of Framingham, Massachusetts," p. 481. William Barry: "History of Framingham, Massachusetts," p. 191. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. I, p. 244. Paige: "History of Cambridge," p. 500. "Cambridge Vital Records.")

III. Mary Brewer, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rice) Brewer, was born in Sudbury, March 17, 1679-80. She married Benjamin (1) Ball. (First Ball Line IV.)

(*Ibid.*)





Eaton

EATON

Arms—Or, semée de lys and fretty azure.

Crest—On a wreath of the colors, an eagle's head erased sable between two sprigs of oak slipped and fructed and holding in the beak a like sprig of oak proper.

(Arms granted by the College of Arms, London, England, February 20, 1948.)

Arms—Or, a fret azure.

Crest—An eagle's head erased sable in the beak a sprig vert.

Motto—*Vincit omnia veritas.* (Truth conquers all things.)

(Burke: "General Armory.")



o All

Algar Henry Stafford
Honourable Order
Principal King of Arms, Sir Arthur
ceus King of Arms and Sir Gerald
Commander of the Royal Victorian
widow of Herbert Henry Dow late
deceased, daughter and coheir of George Willard Ball late of Midland
Eaton late of Newfane, Niagara County in the State of New York in the
The Most Noble Bernard Marmaduke, Duke of Norfolk, Knight of the
Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England and One of His Majesty's
Bearings for Eaton duly assigned under legal authority she hath required
Arms and Crest for Eaton as may be proper to be placed on a Monument
the Arms to be borne as a Quartering by her and her issue according to the
hand and Seal bearing date the Thirty-first day of December last auct
Know ye therefore that We the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and
Our several Offices to each of Us respectively granted do by these Presents
de Lys and Tretty Azure And for the Crest On a Wreath of the Colours An
beak a like sprig of Oak proper as the same are in the margin hereof
grandfather the said Hamilton Eaton deceased and the Arms to be borne
of We the said Garter, Clarenceux and Norroy and Ulster Kings of Arms to
Offices this Twentieth day of February in the Twelfth year of the Reign
Ireland and the British Dominions beyond the Seas King, Defender of Faith

Algar Henry

Garter

Arthur Clarenceux





And Singular to whom these Presents shall come, Sir
Edward Howard, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Companion of the Most
Honourable Order of the Bath, upon whom has been conferred the Decoration of the Military Cross, Garter
Sir William Stewart Cochrane, Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order, Claren-
don, Sir John Woods Wollaston, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight
of the Order of St. Michael and St. George, and Ulster King of Arms, Send Greeting! Whereas Grace Ann Dow
of Midland in the State of Michigan in the United States of America, Gentleman,
and aforesaid, Gentleman, deceased, by Amelia, his wife, daughter and heir of Hamilton
of the said United States of America, Gentleman, both also deceased, hath represented unto
the Most Noble Order of the Garter, Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order, Earl
Marshall's Most Honourable Privy Council that being desirous of having Honorary Armorial
Ensigns (or otherwise) to the memory of her grandfather the said Hamilton Eaton deceased, and
in pursuance of the Laws of Arms, And forasmuch as the said Earl Marshal did by Warrant under his
Great Seal authorize and direct Us to grant and assign such Honorary Armorial Ensigns according by
the said Earl Marshal in pursuance of His Grace's Warrant and by virtue of the Letters Patent of
the said Earl Marshal to grant and assign the Honorary Arms following for Eaton that is to say:— Or semée
of Eagles' heads erased Sable between two sprigs of Oak slipped and fruited and holding in the
beaks of more plainly depicted to be placed on a Monument or otherwise to the memory of her
grandfather as a Quaterling by her and her issue according to the Laws of Arms. In witness where-
of we have to these Presents subscribed Our names and affixed the Seals of Our several
Highnesses of Our Sovereign Lord George the Sixth by the Grace of God of Great Britain,
of the Faith &c. and in the year of Our Lord One thousand nine hundred and forty-eight.

Charles C. C.

Gerald W. Wollaston

Norris Ulster



First Royal Descent From the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales (Through John Eaton) of Grace Ann (Ball) Dow



HE surname Eaton is of local derivation for a town, farm or estate near a river. The Old English *ea* is river or water, plus *tun* for town or estate.

(H. Harrison: "Surnames of the United Kingdom.")

The Eaton or Eton family traces back through an ancient English and Welsh lineage to Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, by the marriage of his son, Fleance, to Guenta, Princess of North Wales, and twenty-second in descent from Cunedda the Great, a Celtic Prince, who after the withdrawal of the Roman legions, assumed the recognized powers of *Dux Britanniarum*, a Roman official who governed the province of Britain.

Members of the Eaton family have figured prominently in the history of America, among the more celebrated being: Theophilus Eaton, one of the founders of New Haven and first Governor of the New Haven (Connecticut) Colony; his stepson, Elihu Yale, was a patron of Yale College, now Yale University. Amos Beebe Eaton (1806-1887), served as a major general in the army of the United States. George Washington Eaton (1804-72), was president of Madison (now Colgate) University, Hamilton, New York. John Eaton (1611-58), was a noted engineer and surveyor of boundaries. Mrs. Grace Ann (Ball) Dow is a direct descendant of this John Eaton through the marriage of two of his children, *i. e.*, Mary, who married John Mason (Mason II), and John Eaton, his son, through whom the lineage is carried down to Amelia (Eaton) Ball, mother of Grace Ann (Ball) Dow.

I. Cunedda the Great, a Celtic Prince who drove the Scots from Gwynedd, or North Wales, and assumed the Roman office of *Dux Britanniarum*, died about 480.

("Encyclopedia Britannica," Eleventh Edition, Vol. XXVIII, pp. 261-63. J. E. Lloyd: "A History of Wales from the Earliest Times to the Edwardian Conquest," Vol. I, pp. 116-17, 120, 128, 129, 131, 167-68. O. Vaughan: "Flame Bearers of Welsh History," pp. 34-39, 68, 73, 88-91, 118-48, 171-77, and pedigree. G. H. de S. N. Plantagenet-Harrison: "The History of Yorkshire," Vol. I, Part i, p. xx. L. Dwnn: "Heraldic Visitations of Wales and Part of the Marches," Vol. II, pp. 9-10, 106, 107, and footnotes. G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," New Edition, Vol. IX, p. 276. T. Nicholas: "Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales," Vol. I, p. 68.)

II. Einion Yrth, son of Cunedda, was given the rule of Lancashire, part of Cheshire, and a strip of the coast of Gwynedd.

(*Ibid.*)

ROYAL DESCENT

III. *Cadwallon Lawhir*, "the Long-Handed," son of Einion Yrth, succeeded in conquering the Goidels of North Wales.

(*Ibid.*)

IV. *Maelgwn Gwynedd*, called *Maelgwn Hir*, "the Tall," son of Cadwallon Lawhir, died of the plague about 547.

(*Ibid.*)

V. *Rhun ap Maelgwn*, son of Maelgwn Gwynedd, succeeded his father in Gwynedd.

(*Ibid.*)

VI. *Beli*, called *Mawr*, "the Great," son of Rhun ap Maelgwn, succeeded his father.

(*Ibid.*)

VII. *Iago ap Beli*, son of Beli Mawr, was next in succession.

(*Ibid.*)

VIII. *Cadfan ap Iago*, King of Gwynedd, son of Iago ap Beli Mawr, lived in the seventh century.

(*Ibid.*)

IX. *Cadwallon ap Cadfan*, King of Gwynedd, son of Cadfan ap Iago, died in 634.

(*Ibid.*)

X. *Cadwaladr*, son of Cadwallon ap Cadfan, bore the title of King of the Britons, and died in the great plague of 664.

(*Ibid.*)

XI. *Idwal*, son of Cadwaladr, was the ruler of Anglesey.

(*Ibid.*)

XII. *Rhodri Molwynog*, son of Idwal, succeeded his father in Anglesey, and died in 754.

(*Ibid.*)

XIII. *Cynan ap Rhodri*, called, from his residence, *Cynan Tindaethwy*, son of Rhodri Molwynog, contested with his brother for the lordship of Mon, and died in 816.

(*Ibid.*)

XIV. *Ethyllt*, daughter of Cynan Tindaethwy, married Gwriad, King of the Isle of Man, who descended from Cunedda the Great through his son, Coel Hen.

(*Ibid.*)

XV. *Merfyn Frych*, "the Freckled," King of Gwynedd, son of Gwriad and Ethyllt, succeeded to Gwynedd about 825 and died in 844. He married Nest, daughter of Cadell ap Brochwel, of the royal house of Powys.

(*Ibid.*)

ROYAL DESCENT

XVI. Rhodri Mawr, King of Gwynedd and part of South Wales, son of Mertyn Frych and Nest of Powys, died in 877-78. He married Angharad, daughter of Meurig, King of Cardigan.

(*Ibid.*)

XVII. Anarawd, son of Rhodri Mawr and Angharad of Cardigan, ruled Anglesey and the adjacent parts of Gwynedd, and died in 916.

(*Ibid.*)

XVIII. Elissau, was the second son of Anarawd.

(J. Y. W. Lloyd: "History of Princes, Lords Marches and Nobility of Powis Fadog," Vol. I, p. 69.)

XIX. Traust, daughter of Elissau, married Slisyllt.

(*Ibid.*)

XX. Llewellyn ap Slisyllt married Angharad, daughter of Maredudd ap Owain, King of all Wales.

(*Ibid.*)

XXI. Gryffyth ap Llewellyn, Prince of North Wales, fought against Harold, King of England. He offered his hospitality to Fleance, son of Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, who won the affections of his daughter, for which he was put to death. He married Agatha, daughter of Algar, Earl of Mercia.

(*Ibid.*)

XXII. Guenta, Princess of North Wales, daughter of Gryffyth ap Llewellyn, married Fleance, son of Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, who ruled in 1000 A. D.

(J. P. Yeatman: "House of Arundel," pp. 324-25. Molyneux: "Eaton Families.")

XXIII. Alan FitzAlan married Amiera. They had a son, William FitzAlan.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families.")

XXIV. William FitzAlan married Isabel de Say (De Say IV) and from them descended the Earls of Arundel. Arundel Castle stands at the lofty edge of a spur which overhangs the River of Arun, in Sussex. Its site is a part of the ancient manor or honour "of that name granted with other holdings to Roger de Montgomeri in return for services in the battle of Senlac, or Hastings." The holdings included the earldoms of Arundel and Shrewsbury, with two of the six divisions into which the County of Sussex is divided. Earl Roger built the Norman Castle and resided there chiefly, but after his death it went to his second son Hugh, then to his elder brother Robert de Beleme, from whom it passed to the Crown when Beleme was banished and his lands forfeited. The lands and dignities were settled by Henry I upon his Queen, Adeliza, who later married William de Albini, when Albini became the Earl of Arundel.

The Albinis held Arundel until the death of Hugh, fifth Earl, who died without male issue in 1243, when the earldom went to Isabel de Albini, who married John FitzAlan. The FitzAlan family held possession until 1580, when Henry, fourteenth and last

ROYAL DESCENT

Earl of Arundel, died without issue and it was inherited by Mary, daughter of the eleventh Earl, who was married to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, in which noble family it has remained.

During the period of negotiation prior to the signing of the Magna Charta, King John (1199-1216) was a frequent guest at Arundel Castle, where he met the barons, ever resisting their threatening demands. But the chivalry of the times made more difficult the denial of the pleas of his charming hostess, Countess Mabel of Arundel. Schooled in France, speaking the language with a charming grace, so history says, that excelled the French themselves, we can well realize how irresistible must have been this blue-eyed, golden-haired Countess, and hear the defiant King say: "Barons, I grant the charter, not through fear of ye, but for yon bonny Lady."

Years ago the descendants of the Magna Charta Barons produced, at Arundel Castle, a pageant of its signing on June 19, 1215, each taking the part of his ancestor. The scene, as reproduced in a stained-glass creation known as the Great Norfolk Window of Arundel Castle, is shown in the English engraving of 1818, and probably constitutes the most accurate record of this great event that Lord Macaulay designates as "the beginning of English history." (Coats-of-Arms of the Sureties of the Magna Charta.)

As the birthplace of the Magna Charta, Arundel Castle should be the shrine of shrines of the English-speaking world, and June 19, 1215, should be a date cherished by all Anglo-Saxons and their descendants, since upon that day King John of England signed at Runnymede that perfect instrument of liberty which had been planned at Arundel.

The son of William and Isabel (de Say) FitzAlan, Robert, who lived in the "town by the river," was the first to be known by the name of Eaton.

(*Ibid.*)

XXV. *Robert de Eaton.*

XXVI. *Peter de Eaton.*

XXVII. *Sir Peter de Eaton* married Alice.

(*Ibid.*)

XXVIII. *William Eaton* married Matilda.

XXIX. *Sir Peter de Eaton* married Margery.

XXX. *Peter de Eaton.*

XXXI. *John Eaton.*

(*Ibid.*)

XXXII. *Robert de Eaton*, of Eyton-on-the-Waldmores, who was grantee of the lands of Buttery to the Abbey of Shrewsbury, was living in the reign of Henry II.

XXXIII. *Humphrey Eaton* or *Eyton, Esquire*, was ranger of the forest on Wrenkin and Waldmores, about 1394.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families.")

ROYAL DESCENT

XXXIV. *Georgius Eaton.*

XXXV. *Sir Nicholas Eaton* was sheriff of Shropshire in 1440 and Knight of the Shire in 1449. He married Katherine Talbot.

(*Ibid.*)

XXXVI. *Louis (Lewis) Eaton, Esquire*, of Eyton, married Anne Savage, daughter of Sir John Savage, Knight of Cheshire.

XXXVII. *Henry Eaton* married Jane Cressett.

(*Ibid.*)

XXXVIII. *William (1) Eaton.*

XXXIX. *William (2) Eaton*, son of William (1) Eaton, grandson of Henry and Jane (Cressett) Eaton and great-grandson of Louis (Lewis) and Anne (Savage) Eaton, was of Dover, England, and died before 1584.

He married Jane Hussey, whose will was dated August 27, 1584. She died the same year and was buried in the churchyard of St. James in Dover. From the above document it is learned that she was the widow of William Eaton and executrix of his estate. She named her eldest son William; her other sons John, Peter, and Nicholas, then under age, directing in her will for the education of Peter and Nicholas: "they shall be kept for one year more in France to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation," and also mentions "my other children." Her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson, was named sole executor.

Children of William (2) and Jane (Hussey) Eaton:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Joyce, married Jacques (or James) Huggenson. | Eaton family which settled in Pennsylvania. |
| 2. Barbara, married Mr. Allen. | 5. Peter, married Elizabeth Patterson, a widow. |
| 3. William, born in 1570, married Joan Winch. | 6. <i>Nicholas</i> , of whom further. |
| 4. John, ancestor of the Welsh branch of the | |

(*Ibid.*)

XL. *Nicholas Eaton*, son of William (2) and Jane (Hussey) Eaton, was born in 1573 and died in 1636/7. He was buried at St. Mary the Virgin, in Dover, County Kent, England, where he was church warden in 1603. "He was a Jurate of Dover and at one time Mayor of the town."

He married (first), November 2, 1596, Katherine Masters; (second), in 1626, Joan (Tidderman) Gibbs, widow of John Gibbs, of Horsleydown. She was of Dover.

A child of the first marriage was:

1. *John*, of whom further.

(*Ibid.*)

XLI. *John (1) Eaton*, son of Nicholas and Katherine (Masters) Eaton, was baptized in Dover, County Kent, England, August 21, 1611, and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1658. With his wife and two children he came to America on the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635 and was a freeman of Watertown in 1636. Endowed by his ancestors with a natural culture, he was also a man of learning and education. He became a civil

ROYAL DESCENT

engineer and a notable surveyor of boundaries. He supervised the building of a bridge across the Charles River.

John (1) Eaton married, in England, April 5, 1630, by Walter Richards, rector, Abigail Damont, a widow.

Children:

1. *Mary*, of whom further. (Second descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales I.)
2. John, baptized in Dover, England, October 17, 1633, buried there, January 27, 1634.
3. Thomas, born in Dover, England, in 1634, died at Dedham, Massachusetts, September 10, 1649.
4. *John* (2) (again), of whom further.
5. Abigail, born February 6, 1639/40, died at Medfield, Massachusetts, September 21, 1714; married Robert Mason. (Mason I, Child 2.)
6. Jacob, born June 8, 1642, died March 20, 1646.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," pp. 113-14-15. "Dedham Historical Register," Vol. II, p. 79. "Dedham, Massachusetts, Vital Records," pp. 15, 126, 128, 221.)

XLII. John (2) Eaton, of "The Hill," son of John (1) and Abigail (Damont) Eaton, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1636, and died some time after October 23, 1694.

He married Alice, whose surname is not known, and who died May 8, 1694.

They were the parents of nine children, third of whom was:

1. *Thomas* (1), of whom further.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," p. 120. Hottons: "Original List of Persons of Quality," p. 5. "Dedham, Massachusetts, Vital Records," p. 15. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," pp. 150-51.)

XLIII. Thomas (1) Eaton, son of John (2) and Alice Eaton, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 23, 1675, and died at Ashford, Connecticut, August 17, 1748. He lived at Dedham until his marriage in 1697, when he removed to Roxbury, where he lived two or three years. In 1702/3 he was living in Woodstock, Connecticut, from where he removed to Ashford. He was a man of considerable wealth, a blacksmith and farmer, and of much importance in the town.

Thomas (1) Eaton married, in 1697, Lydia Gay. (Gay III.) They were the parents of seven children, the eldest of whom was:

1. *Thomas* (2), of whom further.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," pp. 127-28. Larned: "History of Windsor, Connecticut," pp. 1-235.)

XLIV. Thomas (2) Eaton, son of Thomas (1) and Lydia (Gay) Eaton, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1698, and died in Tolland, Connecticut, in 1773. He removed with his parents to Woodstock, Connecticut, thence to Ashford. After his marriage he settled in Tolland, Connecticut, where he cultivated land owned by his father. This land was deeded to him in 1720 and in time he became an extensive landowner.

Thomas (2) Eaton married, at Woodstock, Connecticut, December 1, 1721, Elizabeth Parker. (Parker IV.)

They were the parents of ten children, the fifth born being:

1. *Joseph*, of whom further.

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," pp. 136-37. "Daniel Cady Eaton's Manuscript," p. 16. "Annals of Buffalo Valley," p. 45.)

XLV. Joseph Eaton, son of Thomas (2) and Elizabeth (Parker) Eaton, was

ROYAL DESCENT

born in Tolland, Connecticut, May 10, 1730. He received a gift of fifty acres of land in Tolland, July 5, 1758, from his father, and later removed to Kent. In 1794, with several of his younger children, he located in Duanesburg, Schenectady County, New York, where his sons, Stephen and Lemuel, had preceded him. Joseph Eaton served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Colonel Doolittle's Regiment, Captain Josiah Stearn's Company, muster roll, August 1, 1775.

Joseph Eaton married (first), Elizabeth, whose surname is not known; (second), Sarah Smith.

Children, born in Tolland, Connecticut, all by the first marriage:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Jerusha, born in 1752, died in 1754. | 9. Lucy, married Mr. Linn. |
| 2. Joseph, born in 1753. | 10. Beulah, married Eleasure Eaton, son of Thomas and Asenath (Cady) Eaton. |
| 3. Moses, born in 1754. | 11. Betsey, married Mr. Kinney. |
| 4. Thankful, married Mr. Patton and lived in Duanesburg, New York. | 12. Lemuel, born in 1770, died in 1837; as a young man removed to Duanesburg, New York; married, February 16, 1792, Sarah Ware. |
| 5. <i>Stephen</i> , of whom further. | 13. Asahel, born in 1771, died in 1820. |
| 6. Hannah, born January, 1760; married John Cady, of Duanesburg, New York. | 14. Thomas, born in 1773, died in 1819; married Amy Hibbard. |
| 7. Jerusha (again), born in October, 1761, died at Kent, July 31, 1767. | |
| 8. Aaron, born June 12, 1763, died in 1816. | |

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," pp. 157-58. "Daniel Cady Eaton's Manuscript," pp. 49-50.)

XLVI. Stephen Eaton, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Eaton, was born in Tolland, Connecticut, January 23, 1756. In his youth he removed to Duanesburg, New York, which town later became the home of many of the Eaton family. In this locality he attained wealth and influence.

He married, but the name of his wife is not known. They had eight children, six of whom reached maturity:

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. Lewis, born in 1789, was elected Congressman from New York State, 1823-25. | 4. Eli, served in the War of 1812. |
| 2. James. | 5. Thomas, served in the War of 1812. |
| 3. <i>Anson</i> , of whom further. | 6. Sarah. |

(Molyneux: "Eaton Families," p. 187. "History of the County of Schenectady, New York, and the Township of Duanesburg." Family records.)

XLVII. Anson Eaton, son of Stephen Eaton, was born in Duanesburg, New York, in 1793. As his eldest son was born in 1817, in Duanesburg, it is known that Anson Eaton was married prior to that date. Owing to a disastrous fire in 1830, many of the town records of Duanesburg were destroyed and it is impossible to give the names of Anson Eaton's mother or his wife. The Federal census of 1820 includes Anson Eaton in the town of Duanesburg, his family consisting of one male over twenty-six (himself) one male between sixteen and twenty-six, two males under ten, one female between ten and sixteen, and one female under ten. This indicates that he was then a widower, with three children, the eldest being but three years of age. The male between sixteen and twenty-six was evidently a farm servant and the female between ten and sixteen was probably a maid servant taking care of the three motherless children. The record of Anson Eaton's appointment as cornet in the Albany Military Company is dated November 10, 1820, in the "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783 to 1821." Anson Eaton appears to have been a man of importance in his

ROYAL DESCENT

community. Shortly after 1824, with his children, he removed to Orleans County, New York.

Anson Eaton married, but his wife's name has been lost. Evidently she died young.

Children:

1. Daniel Lovejoy Cady, born in Schenectady County, New York, May 30, 1817; removed with his father to Orleans County, New York, as a small boy; in 1848, located in Saginaw, Michigan, engaging first in the mercantile business; later became prominent as a lawyer and an insurance man, with offices in the Bernhard Block; was a leader in the lumber industry, identified with the firms of Rust, Eaton & Company, of Saginaw, Michigan, and Eaton, Potter & Company, of East Saginaw; served as vice-president of the Saginaw Bridge Company; was engaged in the manufacture of salt; was a member of the boot and shoe firm of Eaton, Smith & Company; in 1853-54, served as postmaster of Saginaw and was one of the organizers of the Saginaw Board of Trade in 1863. His daughter, Maria Eaton, married, March 3, 1869, Dallas M. Pendleton.
2. *Hamilton*, of whom further.
3. Betsey Lorena, died in 1831, and was buried at Esperance, Schoharie County, New York.

(J. H. French: "Gazetteer of the State of New York," pp. 320-512. M. A. Leeson: "History of Saginaw County, Michigan," p. 658. "United States Census, 1820, Duaneburg, Schenectady County, New York," pp. 601-02. Hugh Hastings: "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783-1821," Vol. III, p. 2223. James Cooke Mills: "History of Saginaw County, Michigan," Vol. I, pp. 169, 244, 263, 278, 500, 664. "Cemetery Inscriptions, Esperance, Schoharie County, New York": copy at State Library, Albany. Collections and Researches made by the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Vol. XXII, pp. 157-58. Family records.)

XLVIII. Hamilton Eaton, son of Anson Eaton, was born in Duaneburg, New York, in 1819, and died on his farm in Clinton County, Michigan, about 1861, his daughter Amelia being then about eighteen years of age. As a small boy he removed, with his father, brother and sister, from Duaneburg to Orleans County, New York, and later located in Newfane, Niagara County, New York, where for many years he engaged in the milling business. In both the Federal census of 1850, which gives only the state and not the county of birth, and in the New York State census of 1855, his birthplace is given as Schenectady County, New York. He is listed in the town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, in the State census of 1855, as follows:

Hamilton Eaton	age 36,	born in	Schenectady County,	New York
Abigail A., wife	" 32,	" " "	Ontario County,	New York
Charles H., son	" 12,	" " "	Niagara County,	New York
Amelia, dau.	" 11,	" " "	" " "	" " "

The family had been residents of Niagara County since 1842, and not long after 1855 Hamilton Eaton disposed of his business interests and removed with his family to Michigan, locating on a farm in Clinton County, between St. John and Lansing.

Hamilton Eaton married, about 1841, Abigail Ewing. (Ewing II.)

Children:

1. Charles H., born in 1842.
2. *Amelia*, of whom further.

("Census Records of the Town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, 1850-55." Family records.)

XLIX. Amelia Eaton, daughter of Hamilton and Abigail (Ewing) Eaton, was born in Niagara County, New York, August 7, 1843, and died at Midland, Michigan, July 31, 1910. She was a lady of culture and refinement and much better educated than the average girl of her day. Her father, being a man of means, and evidently far ahead

ROYAL DESCENT

of his times, gave her exceptional educational advantages, sending her to a boarding school in Lockport, New York.

Amelia Eaton married George Willard Ball. (First Ball Line IX.)

(Family records.)

L. Grace Ann Ball, daughter of George Willard and Amelia (Eaton) Ball, married Dr. Herbert Henry Dow. (Dow—Line in America—IX.)



Second Royal Descent From the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales (Through Mary Eaton, Sister of John Eaton) of Grace Ann (Ball) Dow



MARY EATON, daughter of John (1) and Abigail (Damont) Eaton, was baptized in Dover, England, March 20, 1630/1 and died in Dedham, Massachusetts, May 6, 1676. She married, May 5, 1651, John Mason. (Mason II.)

(“Dedham, Massachusetts Vital Records,” pp. 6, 17, 126.)

II. *Hannah Mason*, daughter of John and Mary (Eaton) Mason, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 4, 1655. She married, September 25, 1677, Jonas (2) Eaton. (Eaton II.)

(“Dedham, Massachusetts Vital Records,” pp. 16, 17.)

III. *Abigail Eaton*, daughter of Jonas (2) and Hannah (Mason) Eaton, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, February 11, 1687/8, and died March 26, 1728. She married, December 13, 1706, Deacon Raham Bancroft. (Bancroft IV.)

(“Wakefield, Massachusetts Vital Records,” p. 259.)

IV. *Joshua Bancroft* married Mary Lampson.

V. *Kendall Bancroft* married Susan Ewers.

VI. *Abel Bancroft* married Susanna Woodbury.

VII. *Julia Ann Bancroft* married George Fordyce Ball.

VIII. *George Willard Ball* married Amelia Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd or North Wales XLIX.)

IX. *Grace Ann Ball* married Dr. Herbert Henry Dow. (Dow—Line in America—IX.)



Ewing

EWING

Arms—Argent a chevron embattled azure, ensigned with a banner gules charged with a canton of the second, thereon a saltire of the first, all between two mullets in chief and the sun in his splendor in base of the third.

Crest—A demi-lion rampant in his dexter paw a mullet gules.

Motto—*Audaciter.* (Boldly.)

(“The Ewing Genealogy With Cognate Branches” by Presley Kittredge Ewing, giving Burke’s “General Armory” as a reference.)

Ewing



WING, as a surname, with its variants Ewen, Ewan, Ewings and Ewins, is of baptismal origin, signifying "son of Ewan." It is similar to the Welsh Evan, popular in North England, but often Scotch. Earliest records of the name were: Ewanus Byrches, Ewanus Burye, Ewanus Berwick, Ewanus Dilworth, and Ewanus Kellett, all listed on the Preston Guild Rolls in 1562.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames.")

The Ewing family, originally from Scotland, because of religious persecution, removed to Londonderry, Ireland.

Presley K. Ewing, in his "The Ewing Genealogy With Cognate Branches," states that Captain Charles Ewing was rewarded with a silver-handled sword by William, Prince of Orange, for his valor in the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690, and this sword was brought to America by one of his descendants and used in the Revolutionary War. It also states that he had two sons, Findley Ewing, who married Jane Porter, and Thomas Ewing.

Thomas Ewing, son of Captain Charles Ewing, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1695, and died in Greenwich, New Jersey, in 1748. He came to America in 1718, settled first on Long Island and later removed to Greenwich, New Jersey, where he married, March 27, 1720, Mary Maskell, daughter of Thomas and Mercy (Strathem) Maskell. They had seven sons and three daughters.

Among the immigrant Ewing ancestors was Nathaniel Ewing, born in Coleraine, County Londonderry, Ireland, in 1692, and died September 6, 1748. He married, in Ireland, his cousin Rachel Porter, and with his wife and several children, came to America between 1725 and 1728 and settled in Cecil County, Maryland. Elbert R. Ewing, in his "Clan Ewing of Scotland," states that Nathaniel Ewing was the only son, by his first wife, of William Ewing, who was born near Stirling Castle in Scotland in 1665-70. William Ewing moved to Londonderry, Ireland, in 1685. Nathaniel and Rachel (Porter) Ewing had ten children, among whom was George Ewing, who was born in Maryland in 1738. He married his cousin, Mary Porter, and they removed to Pennsylvania, where their son, William, was born in 1769.

Many different members of the Ewing family came to America and authorities do not agree as to their parentage, but do agree that they were all related in some way and all used the same coat-of-arms. Further evidence that they were all related is the fact that Findley Ewing, brother of Thomas Ewing, married Jane Porter, while Nathaniel Ewing, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, to Maryland, married his cousin, Rachel Porter.

Many members of the Ewing family removed to Pennsylvania. General James

EWING

Ewing, an "intimate friend of General George Washington," lived in Wrightsville, Pennsylvania. Rev. John Ewing, D. D., from the Maryland family of Ewings, was for forty-five years, beginning in 1758, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was active in the founding of the University of Pennsylvania. Alexander Ewing settled in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, about the middle of the eighteenth century and many of his descendants now live in Ontario, Canada, not far from Newfane, Niagara County, New York, the home of Thomas and Rebecca Ewing, parents of Abigail, who married Hamilton Eaton. However, it has not been ascertained from which of these numerous ancestors Thomas Ewing descends.

I. Thomas Ewing, earliest known ancestor of the Ewings of the town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, was born in Pennsylvania in, or about, 1782.

There is filed in Ontario County, New York, a deed evidently recorded in the 1820s, by which "Thomas Ewing and wife Rebecca, of the town of Gorham, Ontario County," conveyed land to Nezur Sutherland; deed recorded in Book 41, page 218. He, with his wife and family, are listed in the Federal Census of 1820 as residents of that town. Sometime between 1820 and 1830, Thomas Ewing and family removed to the town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, they being listed in the 1830 census from Newfane. Recorded on the same page with Thomas Ewing, in that census, were Alexander and Francis Ewing, each being aged between twenty and thirty in 1830, and each being head of a family. They may have been sons of Thomas and Rebecca Ewing. Thomas Ewing, wife and family, again are listed in the census record of 1840 of Newfane. The Federal Census of 1850, the first of which names persons other than the heads of families, has this record, still in Newfane:

Thomas	Ewing	aged	68,	born	in	Pennsylvania.
Rebecca	"	"	70,	"	"	Maryland.
Elijah	"	"	33,	"	"	New York.
Ann	"	"	24,	"	"	"
Sarah	"	"	9,	"	"	"

The 1855 local census record of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, reads thus:

Thomas Ewing, in family of Hamilton Tice, Father-in-Law.
 Hamilton Tice, age 38, born in New Jersey.
 Sarah Tice, age 37, born in Ontario Co., New York.
 James W. Tice, son, age 5, born in Newfane, N. Y.
 Tamer Tice, dau., age 7 months, born in Newfane, N. Y.

Thomas Ewing married Rebecca, whose surname is not known, who was born in Maryland about 1780. As she did not appear in the 1855 census, at which time her husband, Thomas Ewing, was living with his son-in-law, Hamilton Tice, it is assumed that Rebecca Ewing died sometime between 1850 and 1855.

Children, as indicated from census and family records:

1. Alexander, born between 1800 and 1810; resided near Thomas Ewing in 1830; evidently married and was head of a family.
2. Francis, born between 1800 and 1810; resided near Thomas Ewing in 1830; evidently married and was head of a family.
3. Elijah, born in New York State about 1817; resided in Thomas Ewing's family in 1850.
4. Sarah, born in Ontario County, New York, about 1818; married Hamilton Tice, born in New Jersey; children, born in Newfane, surname Tice:
 - i. James W., age five years in 1855.
 - ii. Tamer, age seven months in 1855.
5. *Abigail*, of whom further.

(“Ontario County, New York, Deeds,” Book 41, p. 218. “United States Census, 1820, Town of Gor-

EWING

ham, Ontario County, New York," Part 23, p. 238. "United States Census, Newfane, Niagara County, New York, 1830," p. 341; "1840," p. 67; "1850," p. 405. "New York State Census, 1855, Town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York." Family records.)

II. *Abigail Ewing*, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Ewing, was born in Ontario County, New York, about 1822 or 1823. The Federal census of Newfane, Niagara County, New York, in 1850 calls her Abigail Eaton, age twenty-eight, born in New York, and indicates that she was then wife of Hamilton Eaton, miller. The State census of the same town, 1855, called her Abigail A. Eaton, age thirty-two, born in Ontario County, New York.

Abigail Ewing married Hamilton Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales XLVIII.)

("United States Census, 1850, Town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York." "New York State Census, Town of Newfane, Niagara County, New York." Family records.)





Starr

STARR

Arms—Azure, a pair of scales or balances within an orle of eight estoiles or.

Crest—A lion couchant or, charged with an estoile gules. (Burke: "General Armory.")

Starr

I.



THOMAS STARR was born at New Romney, County Kent, England, in 1565, according to a deposition made at Cranbrook in the same county in 1597, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1640-41. Administration on his estate was granted his widow Susan, at a Quarter Court held in Boston, March 2, 1640-41, the inventory being 49 pounds, six shillings, 9 pence. About 1600 he removed from Cranbrook to Ashford. He came to America on the "Hercules" in 1637, and is described on the passenger list as from Canterbury. His son, Comfort, came on the same ship two years earlier.

Thomas Starr married, but the name of his wife is not given in English records.

Children, baptized in Cranbrook:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Comfort</i> , of whom further. | 4. William, baptized February 16, 1594. |
| 2. No Strength, baptized May 2, 1591, died in infancy. | 5. Mercy, baptized February 6, 1596-97, died in infancy. |
| 3. Moregifte, baptized October 1, 1592, died in infancy. | 6. Standwell, baptized April 13, 1600, died in infancy. |

Children, baptized in Ashford:

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 7. Judith, baptized October 17, 1602, died in infancy. | 1639; married John Morley. |
| 8. Truth-Shall-Prevayel, baptized December 19, 1604; came to New England. | 11. Beloved, baptized March 25, 1616. |
| 9. Joyfoole, baptized March 6, 1607-08. | 12. Jehosophat; baptism date not found; resided at Canterbury, Kent, in 1659, when he made his will naming brother Dr. Comfort Starr, of Boston, New England. |
| 10. Constant, baptized December 23, 1610; joined the church at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in | |

(H. S. Ballou: "Early Starrs in Kent and New England," pp. 17, 19, 25-27.)

II. Dr. Comfort Starr, son of Thomas Starr, was baptized in Cranbrook, County Kent, England, July 6, 1589, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1659. He resided at Ashford, County Kent, where he practiced his profession as a "Chirurgion" for about twenty years, and was a warden of St. Mary's Church there in 1631. In 1635 he sailed for America on the ship "Hercules" with his sister Truth-Shall-Prevayel, and three children, locating first at Newtown, now Cambridge. He practiced his profession there and later in Boston. In 1638 he bought land at Duxbury in the Plymouth Colony.

Dr. Comfort Starr married Elizabeth, who died June 25, 1658. Descendants erected a memorial in King's Chapel Burial Ground facing Tremont Street, Boston, and a tablet in St. Dunston's Church, Cranbrook.

STARR

Children, baptized at Ashford, County Kent:

1. Thomas, baptized December 31, 1615; surgeon in the Pequot War.
2. Judith, baptized January 11, 1617, died in infancy.
3. Mary, baptized April 16, 1620.
4. Elizabeth, baptized June 3, 1622.
5. Comfort, baptized April 11, 1624.
6. *John*, of whom further.
7. Samuel, baptized March 1, 1628, died in infancy.
8. Hannah, baptized July 22, 1632.
9. Lydia, baptized March 22, 1634.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 9, 10-11, 72, 115.)

III. John Starr, son of Dr. Comfort and Elizabeth Starr, was baptized at Ashford, County Kent, England, October 25, 1626, and died in 1703-04. He resided in Duxbury, and in 1655 at Boston, Massachusetts. He took part in King Philip's War, serving in the garrison at Mendon, for which he was paid 11 shillings on October 19, 1675; at Wrentham, for which he was paid 2 pounds, 1 shilling; and in the Battle at Sudbury, for which he received 2 pounds, 9 shillings on March 24, 1676. Later he was again stationed at Wrentham. Letters of administration were granted his son Eleazer, January 11, 1703-04.

John Starr married Martha Bunker, daughter of George and Judith Bunker.

Children:

1. Eleazer, married (first), Mary; married (second), Martha.
2. Judith.
3. *Lydia*, of whom further.
4. Comfort, born February 4, 1661-62.
5. John, born December 7, 1664; married Abigail Day.

(*Ibid.*, pp. 11, 52, 55, 56.)

IV. Lydia Starr, daughter of John and Martha (Bunker) Starr, is named in the will of her great-uncle Jehosophat Starr. When her parents removed from Duxbury to Boston in 1655, she went to live on East Street, Dedham, with her mother's sister, Mary (Bunker) Lusher, wife of Major Eleazer Lusher.

Lydia Starr married Nathaniel Gay. (Gay II.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 56.)



Parker

I.



ROBERT PARKER, first of this line of record, was born between 1600 and 1604 and died about 1682. According to James Savage, he may have come from Woolpit, near Bury St. Edmunds, County Suffolk, England. He came to America on one of the ships of the Winthrop fleet in 1630 and engaged in business in Boston as a butcher. He was admitted freeman there March 4, 1634. In 1642 his wife had a child baptized at Roxbury, and in 1654 he was a proprietor but not a resident of Billerica, Massachusetts. In 1656, he was dismissed to the church in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In a deposition in 1670 he stated that he was aged sixty-six, but his will, dated March 21, 1682, indicates that he was about eighty-two.

He married Judith, whose surname is not known and who was the widow of Richard Bugby. She died May 8, 1682, at the age of eighty years.

Children:

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Benjamin, born in 1636. | 4. <i>John</i> , of whom further. |
| 2. Nathaniel, born in 1638. | 5. Rachel. |
| 3. Sarah, born in 1640; married a Mr. Foster. | |

(J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," Vol. III, p. 355. C. H. Pope: "Pioneers of Massachusetts," p. 344. C. E. Banks: "Planters of the Commonwealth," p. 78.)

II. *John Parker*, son of Robert and Judith Parker, was baptized at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1642 and died there January 31, 1684-85. He resided in Roxbury and in 1675 was a soldier in King Philip's War under Captain John Holbrook.

He married Sarah, whose surname is not known.

Children, the first six baptized 27 8th mo. 1667:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| 1. John. | 7. Josiah, baptized 3rd day, 2 mo., 1670. |
| 2. William. | 8. Ruth, baptized 27th day, 8th mo., 1672. |
| 3. James. | 9. Jeremy, baptized 31st day, 3 mo., 1674. |
| 4. <i>Jacob</i> , of whom further. | 10. Margaret, baptized 16th day, 9 mo., 1679. |
| 5. Sarah. | 11. Annis, baptized 8th day, 8 mo., 1682. |
| 6. Mary. | |

("An Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars, 1922," p. 358. "Report of Boston Record Commission," Vol. VI, Roxbury Land and Church Records," pp. 114, 129, 131, 132, 135, 137, 185.)

III. *Jacob Parker*, son of John and Sarah Parker, was baptized at Roxbury, Massachusetts, October 27, 1667, and died at Ashford, February 21, 1731-32, at the age of sixty-nine years, according to his gravestone in the Old Cemetery at Ashford. He

PARKER

is known to have resided at Woodstock, Connecticut.

He married, at Roxbury, May 3, 1687, Thankful Hemingway, born in 1668, daughter of John and Mary (Trescott) Hemingway.

Children, all but the youngest born in Roxbury:

1. Thankful, born February 13, 1687-88, died February 19 of that same year.
2. Sarah, born April 8, 1689; married, in Woodstock, Lieutenant Philip Eastman.
3. Jacob, died in Roxbury April 26, 1691.
4. Thankful, born in 1692, died in infancy.
5. Jacob, born January 19, 1695-96; married Esther Barnard.
6. Mary, born March 2, 1698; married (first), in Woodstock, Joseph Wilson and (second), at Ashford, Benjamin Read.
7. *Elizabeth*, of whom further.
8. Experience, born March 25, 1705; married, at Woodstock, Smith Johnson.
9. Patience, born at Woodstock, June 25, 1706; married Joseph Griggs.

(C. W. Bowen, completed by D. L. Jacobus and W. H. Wood: "History of Woodstock, Connecticut," Vol. VIII, p. 64. C. A. Hemenway Newton: "Ralph Hemenway of Roxbury, Massachusetts," p. 9.)

IV. Elizabeth Parker, daughter of Jacob and Thankful (Hemingway) Parker, was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 29, 1700.

She married Thomas (2) Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales XLIV.)

(*Ibid.*, p. 65.)





Bay

GAY

Arms—Gules, crusily or, three lions rampant argent.

Crest—A demi-greyhound rampant sable, collared or. (Matthews: "American Armoury.")

Gay

I.



JOHN GAY came to this country from Plymouth, England, and died at Dedham, Massachusetts, March 4, 1688. His will is dated December 18, 1686, and was proved December 17, 1689. The inventory was 91 pounds, 5 shillings, 9 pence. In February, 1630, he attended a meeting at the New Hospital in Plymouth, to plan migration to America. Those attending came from Devon, Dorset and Somerset, and selected John Warren and John Maverick as their pastors. They sailed March 30, 1630, on the "Mary and John," and took seventy days to make the journey to the harbor of Nantucket. John Gay located first at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and obtained a grant of forty acres of land. The following year he was one of the founders of Dedham, and in 1654 was a selectman there.

John Gay married Joanna, who, according to family tradition, was a widow. She died August 14, 1691.

Children:

1. Samuel, born March 10, 1639; married Mary Bridge.
2. Hezekiah, born July 3, 1640, died November 28, 1669.
3. *Nathaniel*, of whom further.
4. Joanna, born March 23, 1645; married (first), Nathaniel Whiting, Jr.; married (second), John Ware.
5. Eliezer, born June 25, 1647; married Lydia.
6. Abiel, born April 23, 1649; married David Hawes.
7. Judith or Judah, married John Fuller.
8. John, born May 6, 1651; married Rebecca Bacon.
9. Jonathan, born August 1, 1653; married Mary Bullard.
10. Hannah, born October 16, 1656, died in infancy.
11. Elizabeth, married Richard Martin.

(F. L. Gay: "John Gay of Dedham, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants," in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XXXIII, p. 45.)

II. Nathaniel Gay, son of John and Joanna Gay, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, January 11, 1643, and died February 20, 1713. His will was dated February 16, 1712, and was proved March 20, 1720. He was a freeman in 1677; a selectman in 1704 and other years. His father left him land near what is now Medfield.

Nathaniel Gay married Lydia Starr. (Starr IV.)

Children:

1. Benjamin, born May 3, 1675, died in infancy.
2. Nathaniel, born April 17, 1676, died in infancy.
3. Mary, born March 30, 1677; married Jabez Pound.
4. *Lydia*, of whom further.
5. Nathaniel, born April 2, 1682; married Margaret Fisher.
6. Lusher, born September 26, 1685; married Mary Ellis.
7. Joanna, born September 3, 1688; married

GAY

- Ephraim Wilson.
8. Benjamin, born April 20, 1691; married Hannah Fisher.
9. Abigail, born February 15, 1694.
10. Ebenezer, born August 15, 1696; minister at Hingham, Massachusetts, for sixty-nine years; married Jerusha Bradford.
- (*Ibid.*, pp. 46-48. J. Savage: "A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England.")

III. Lydia Gay, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia (Starr) Gay, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, August 12, 1679.

She married Thomas (1) Eaton. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales XLIII.)

(F. L. Gay: "John Gay of Dedham, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants," in "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. XXXIII, p. 46.)



de Say



THE early history of the de Say family is obscure. The name is derived from Sai, a village situated two miles southeast of Argentan and nine miles west of Exmis, the caput of Roger de Montgomery's Norman Vicomte.

Eustachia de Say, whose connection with other de Says is not known, is mentioned in the reign of Henry I. She married Thurston Fitz Osborn, who held the manor of Burford and "Richard's Castle." Her son, grandson and great-grandson used the name *Say*, the great-granddaughter bringing the castle to a branch of the Mortimers, and they, in turn, bringing it to the Talbots.

Also, in the reign of Henry I, Theodoric de Say obtained the manor of Stokesay from Roger or Hugh de Lacy. Since his son was named Helias, a name found in the family which follows, he is regarded as being related to Picot de Say. This branch of the family held Stokesay for about a hundred and fifty years, but alienated their property to the De Verdens and probably located in Ireland.

(R. W. Eyton: "Antiquities of Shropshire," Vol. XI, p. 225. Segar and Edmundson: "Baronagium Genealogicum," Vol. II, p. 340. T. C. Banks: "Dormant and Extinct Baronage," Vol. II, p. 461. G. E. Cokayne: "Complete Peerage," Vol. VII, p. 62.)

I. Picot de Say was a vassal of Roger de Montgomery in Shropshire at the time of the Domesday Survey and, therefore, a contemporary of William de Say, ancestor of the Magna Charta Surety. Picot de Say, also called Robert de Say, is named in connection with a monastery known as the House of St. Martin de Seez, six years before the Norman Conquest of England. In the Domesday Survey he held twenty-seven manors, the greatest of them being Clun.

He married Adeloya.

Children:

1. *Henry*, of whom further.

2. *Robert*.

(R. W. Eyton: "Antiquities of Shropshire," Vol. IV, p. 303; Vol. V, p. 305; Vol. II, pp. 225, 228.)

II. Henry de Say, son of Picot and Adeloya de Say, was Baron of Clun in the reign of Henry I, and is last mentioned in 1129 or 1130 in a charter confirming an exchange of land he had made with the monks of Shrewsbury.

(R. W. Eyton: "Antiquities of Shropshire," Vol. II, p. 228.)

III. Helias de Say, probably son of Henry de Say, was Baron of Clun and lived during the reign of King Stephen. At this time Clun was made a hundred by itself.

(*Ibid.*)

DE SAY

IV. Isabel de Say, daughter of Helias de Say, as heiress of Clun, brought this barony to the FitzAlans by her marriage.

She married William FitzAlan. (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First Royal Descent from the Kings of Gwynedd, or North Wales XXIV.) The FitzAlans thus became the Fitz-Alans of Clun and later the Earls of Arundel.



INDEX

Index

- Alden, John, 131-35
 Priscilla (Mullins), 133-35
 Ruth (Mrs. John Bass), 129, 135
 Allen, Sarah (Leach-Knowlton), 345
 Ancient Counts of Flanders, 261-67
 Anjou, Counts of, 221-23
 Aquitaine, Dukes of, 225-27
 Arbury, Anderson, 29, 203
 Dorothy Darling (Dow), 29, 203
 Jacqueline, 29, 203
 Kriss Anderson, 29, 203
 Margaret Anderson, 29, 203
 Robin Anderson, 29, 203
 Arundel, Earls of, 229-31
- Baldwin, Abigail, 51
 Alice, 77
 Ellen (Pooke), 77
 Henry, 77
 Jane (Wells), 79
 John, "Sr.," 49-51
 Mary, 51
 Mary (Mrs. William East), 79
 Mary (Bruen), 51, 59
 Mehitable (Mrs. Benjamin [3] Bun-
 nell), 35, 51
 Obadiah, 51
 Richard, 77
 Sarah (Bryant), 79
 Sylvester (1), 79
 Sylvester (2), 79
 Ball, Amelia (Eaton), 301
 Benjamin (1), 297, 437
 Benjamin (2), 299
 Benjamin (3), 299
 Charlotte (Ewers), 299
 Elizabeth (Fox), 295
- Elizabeth (Pierce), 295
 George Fordyce, 299-301
 George Willard, 13, 301
 Grace Ann (Mrs. Herbert Henry
 Dow), 23, 301, 457, 459
 Hannah (Wright), 299
 Jerusha (Woodbury), 299
 John (1), 295, 425
 John (2), 295
 John (3), 297
 Julia Ann (Bancroft), 301
 Margery (Knight-Bateman), 425
 Mary, 427
 Mary (Brewer), 297, 437
 Mary (Brooks), 425
 Nathaniel (1), 425
 Nathaniel (2), 425
 Sarah (Bullard), 297
 Susanna (Mrs. Luke Stoughten-
 burgh), 427
 Thomas, 297-99
 Bancroft, Abel, 309-19
 Abigail (Eaton), 307, 353, 459
 Alice (Bacon), 305
 Betty (Eaton), 309
 Elizabeth (Metcalf), 305, 365
 Jane, 305
 John, 305
 Joshua, 307-09, 349
 Julia Ann (Mrs. George Fordyce
 Ball), 311
 Kendall, 309
 Mary (Lampson), 309
 Raham, Dea., 307, 353, 459
 Ruth (Kendall), 307
 Sarah (Poole), 307
 Susanna (Ewers), 309

INDEX

- Susanna (Woodbury), 309-19
 Thomas (1), 305, 365
 Thomas (2), Dea., 307
- Barnes, Eli, 43
 Lucy (Perkins), 43
- Barrett, Benjamin, 107
 Elizabeth (Paine), 107
 Humphrey (1), 107
 Humphrey (2), 107
 Lydia (Mrs. Samuel [1] Farrar), 107
 Lydia (Minot), 107
 Mary, 107
 Mary (Potter), 107
- Bass, Ann, 127
 Hannah (Sturtevant), 129
 John, 127
 Ruth (Alden), 127, 135
 Samuel, Dea., 127-29
 Sarah (Mrs. Ephraim Thayer), 121-123, 129
- Batchelder, Ann (Mrs. John (1) Sanborn), 157, 169
 Deborah (Smith), 171
 Elizabeth (Davis), 171
 Elizabeth (Knill), 171
 Helen, 169
 Hester (Mercer), 171
 Judith (Mrs. Nathan Blake), 165, 173
 Mary, 169
 Mary (Carter-Wyman), 171, 179
 Nathaniel (1), 169
 Nathaniel (2), 171, 179
 Samuel, 171
 Stephen, Rev. (Bachiler or Batchelder), 169
- Beecher, Abigail (Sperry), 43
 Asenah (Mrs. Peter [4] Perkins), 43
 Jesse, 43
- Belcher, Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas French), 89, 139
 Gregory, 137
 Katherine, 137
 Mary (Billings), 137-39
 Samuel, 137-39
- Beldon, Anne (Coleby), 393
 Anne (Folkingham-Standish), 391
- Elizabeth (Mrs. Richard Scott), 373-75, 395
 Frances (Johnson), 393
 Francis, Sir (Baildon), 391-93
 George (Baildon), 391
 Isabel (Tyrwhit), 393
 John (Bayldon), 391
 Margaret (Goodrick), 393
 Mary, 395
 Mary (Mauleverer-Copley), 391
 Mary (Meakin-Wells), 395
 Mary (Wells), 395
 Richard, 393
 Samuel, 393
 Stephen, 395
 Walter (Bayldon), 391
- Billings, Mary (Mrs. Samuel Belcher), 137
 Roger, 137
- Blake, Deborah, 163
 Dorothy, Mrs. Joseph [1] Dow), 15, 165
 Frances, 163-65
 Jasper, 163
 John, 163-65
 Judith (Batchelder), 165, 173
 Nathan, 165, 173
- Bond, Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph Coolidge), 105
 Hannah (Coolidge), 105
 John, 105
- Booth, Catharine (Montford), 67
 Ellen (Montgomery), 67
 George, Sir, 67
 Jane (Mrs. Thomas Holford), 67
 Margaret (Ashton), 67
 Maud (Dutton), 67
 Robert, Sir, 67
 William (1), Sir, 67
 William (2), Sir, 67
- Brewer, Ann, 435
 Elizabeth (Rice), 435-37
 John (1), 435
 John (2), 435-37
 Mary, 435
 Mary (Mrs. Benjamin [1] Ball), 437
- Bright, Anne (Goldstone), 105
 Henry, 105

INDEX

- Mary (Mrs. Nathaniel Coolidge), 105
- Bronson, John, 385
- Mary (Mrs. John Wyatt), 385
- Bruen, Alice (Greenway), 57
- Anne (Fox), 59
- Anne (Starkie), 57
- Dorothy (Holford), 57, 63
- Elena (de Praers), 55
- Elizabeth (Hardware-Cowper), 59
- Emma (le Brun), 55
- James (1) (Bruyn), 57
- James (2) (Bruyn), 57
- John (1) (Bruyn), 57
- John (2) (Bruyn), 57
- John (3), 59
- Katherine (de Leigh), 55
- Katherine (Leigh), 57
- Katherine (Norreys), 57
- Lucy, 55
- Margaret, 59
- Mary (Mrs. John Baldwin, "Sr."), 51, 59
- Mary (Otley), 57
- Nicholas (le Bruyn), 55
- Obadiah, 59
- Robert (1) (le Brun), 55
- Robert (2) (le Brun), 55
- Robert (3) (le Bruyn), 55
- Roger (1) (le Bruyn), 55, 57
- Roger (2) (le Bruyn), 57
- Thomas (le Bruyn), 57
- Buchanan, Bonnie Ruth, 23, 201
- Diane Dow, 23, 201
- Ruth Elizabeth (Hale), 23, 201
- Wiley, 23, 201
- Wiley Thomas, 23, 201
- Bunker, George, 473
- Judith, 473
- Martha (Mrs. John Starr), 473
- Bunnell, Alva, Capt., 37, 43
- Ann (Wilmot), 33
- Anne (Collins), 35, 45
- Benjamin (1), 33, 83
- Benjamin (2), 35, 75
- Benjamin (3), 35, 51
- Elizabeth (Post-Sperry), 35
- George W., 39
- Hannah, 39
- Hannah (Plumb), 35, 75
- Isaac, 35, 45
- Lucy (Perkins-Barnes), 39, 43
- Mary E., 39
- Mehitable (Baldwin), 35, 51
- Patience (Miles), 35
- Philemon, 37
- Rebecca (Mallory), 35, 83
- Roxanna, 39
- Sarah Jane (Mrs. Joseph Henry Dow), 17, 39
- William, 33
- Capet, House of, 233-37
- Carlovingian Kings, 239-45
- Carter, Mary (Mrs. Nathaniel [2] Batchelder), 179
- Mary (Parkhurst), 179
- Thomas, Rev. Dr., 177-79
- Chalon, Counts of, 247-49
- Charlemagne (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Royal Descent from), 189-93
- Chester, Earls of, 251-55
- Clark, Elizabeth (Lane), 45
- Hannah (Mrs. Joseph Collins), 45
- Joseph, 45
- Clovis, Founder of the Frankish Monarchy (Dr. Herbert Henry Dow Descent from), 205-15
- Collins, Anne (Mrs. Isaac Bunnell), 35, 45
- Hannah (Clark-Bengley), 45
- Joseph, 45
- Cooley, Anna (Mrs. Reuben Scott), 375, 379
- Benjamin, 377
- Daniel, 377
- Elizabeth (Gunn), 379-83
- Elizabeth (Wolcott), 377
- Jerusha (Russell), 379
- Lydia (Dumbleton-Burt), 377
- Sarah, 377
- Simon, 379, 383
- Coolidge, Agnes (Kingston), 337
- Alice, 337
- Elizabeth (Mrs. John [2] Hoar), 105
- Elizabeth (Bond), 105
- Esther (Mason), 105

INDEX

- Jane, 337
 John (1) (Colynge), 337
 John (2) (Colynge), 337
 John (3), 105, 329, 339
 Joseph, Capt., 165
 Margaret (Mayse), 337
 Mary, 105, 329, 339
 Mary (Mrs. Isaac [2] Mixer), 329, 339
 Mary (Bright), 105
 Nathaniel, 105
 Simeon (Cooledge), 337
 Thomas (2) (Colynge), 337
 William (Cooledge), 337
 Curtis, Franklin A., 43
 Mary E., 43

 Day, Editha (Stebbins), 387-89
 Mary, 387
 Robert, 387-89
 Sarah (Mrs. Samuel Kellogg), 389
 de Montfort, Agnes, 257
 Agnes (de Garlande), 257
 Amauri (1), 257
 Amauri (2), 257
 Bertrade, 257
 Bertrade, 259
 Maud, 259
 Simon, 257-59
 de Say, Adeloya, 485
 Helias, 485-87
 Henry, 485
 Isabel, 487
 Picot, 485
 Doan, Alberta (Adams), 25, 203
 Christine Mary, 25, 203
 Constance Louise, 25, 203
 Donalda Mary (Lockwood), 25, 203
 Dorothy Margaret (Mrs. Parker Frisselle), 25, 203
 Herbert Dow, 25, 203
 Jeffrey W., 25, 203
 Leland Alden, 25, 203
 Leland I., 23, 203
 Leland Wilson, 25, 203
 Ruth Alden (Dow), 23, 201-03
 Dow, Abigail (French), 15, 91
 Abigail (Hobbs), 13
 Abby French, 17

 Alden Ball, 27, 201
 Barbara Alden, 27
 Dorothy (Blake), 15, 165
 Dorothy Darling (Mrs. Anderson Arbury), 29, 203
 Elizabeth (March), 9
 Grace Ann (Ball), 23, 301, 441, 457, 459
 Hannah (Page), 13, 183
 Hannah (Moulton), 15, 147
 Helen (Mrs. William J. Hale), 23, 201
 Helen Adeline (Mrs. Macauley Whiting), 27, 203
 Helen Josephine, 17
 Henry (1), 9
 Henry (2), 11
 Henry (3), Capt., 13, 181
 Herbert Henry, 27
 Herbert Henry, Dr., 17-23, 301, 459
 Joan (Nudd), 11
 Johan (Coop), 9
 John, 9
 Joseph (1), 15, 165
 Joseph (2), Maj., 15, 87
 Joseph Henry, 15-17, 39
 Josiah, 15, 147
 Margaret (England), 9
 Margaret Grace (Mrs. Harry A. Towsley), 27, 203
 Martha L. (Pratt), 27, 203
 Mary or Margaret (Cole), 11
 Mary (Hussey-Page-Greene), 13, 183
 Mary (Page), 13, 185
 Mary Edith, 17
 Mary Lloyd, 27, 203
 Michael Lloyd, 27, 203
 Osborne Curtis, 27, 203
 Ruth Alden (Mrs. Leland I. Doan), 23, 201-03
 Samuel (1), Dea., 13
 Samuel (2), 13, 185
 Sarah (Garland), 13
 Sarah Jane (Bunnell), 17, 39, 43
 Thomas, 9
 Vada (Bennett), 27, 203

INDEX

Willard Henry, Dr., 25-27, 203
 Dutton, Hugh, 67
 Jane (Booth), 67
 Piers, Sir, 67
 East, Mary (Baldwin-Plume), 79
 William, 79
 Eaton, Abigail (Damont), 451
 Abigail (Ewing), 455
 Abigail (Mrs. Raham Bancroft),
 307, 353, 459
 Alice, 447, 451
 Amelia (Mrs. George Willard Ball),
 457, 459
 Anne (Savage), 449
 Anson, 453-55
 Elizabeth, 453
 Elizabeth (Parker), 451, 477
 Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel [2] Lamp-
 son), 347, 351
 Georgius, 449
 Grace, 351
 Hamilton, 455
 Hannah (Mason), 351-53, 357, 359,
 459
 Henry, 449
 Humphrey, 447
 Jane (Cressett), 449
 Jane (Hussey), 449
 Joan (Tidderman-Gibbs), 449
 John, 447
 John (1), 449-51
 John (2), 451
 Jonas (1), 351
 Jonas (2), 351-53, 357, 359, 459
 Joseph, 451-53
 Katherine (Masters), 449
 Katherine (Talbot), 449
 Louis (Lewis), 449
 Lydia (Gay), 451, 481
 Mary (Mrs. John Mason), 459
 Matilda, 447
 Nicholas, 449
 Nicholas, Sir, 449
 Peter, 447
 Peter, Sir, 447
 Robert, 447
 Stephen, 453
 Thomas (1), 451, 481
 Thomas (2), 451, 477

William, 447
 William (1), 449
 William (2), 449
 Elwyn, Elizabeth, 363
 Sarah (Mrs. Michael Metcalf), 363
 Thomas, 363
 Ewers, Charlotte (Mrs. Benjamin [3]
 Ball), 369
 Henry (1), 367, 427
 Henry (2), 265-67, 407
 Henry (3), 369
 Susanna (Ball), 367, 427
 Tabitha (Fox), 369, 407
 Tryphena (Scott), 369
 Ewing, Abigail (Mrs. Hamilton
 Eaton), 455, 467
 Rebecca, 465
 Thomas, 465-67
 Farrar, Ann, 93
 George, 95
 Hannah (Hayward), 95
 Jacob (1), 93
 Jacob (2), 93
 Lydia (Barrett), 97, 107-09
 Mary (Howe), 95
 Mercy or Mary (Hoar), 97, 103
 Rebecca (Mrs. Jonathan [2]
 French), 91, 97
 Samuel (1), Dea., 97, 109
 Samuel (2), Capt., 97, 103
 Fox, Eliphalet, 403-05, 423
 Hannah (Brooks), 401
 John, 405, 415
 Mary (Bishop-Coburn), 405
 Mary (Stone-Hunt), 405, 423
 Mary (Wheeler), 405
 Rebecca, 401-03
 Susanna (Merriam), 407, 415
 Tabitha (Mrs. Henry [2] Ewers),
 367, 407
 Thomas, 399-403
 French, Abigail (Mrs. Joseph [2]
 Dow), 15, 91
 Abigail (Richards), 89, 113
 Eleanor (Veazie), 87
 Elizabeth (Belcher), 89, 139
 Esther (Thayer), 89, 123
 Grace, 87-89

INDEX

- John, 87-89
 Jonathan (1), Rev., 89, 113
 Jonathan (2), Rev., 91, 97
 Moses, 89, 123
 Rebecca (Farrar), 91, 97
 Thomas, 89
 Frisselle, Bradford Parker, 25, 203
 Carole Lee, 25, 203
 Dorothy Margaret (Doan-Rode),
 25, 203
 Parker, 25, 203

 Garfield, Edward (1), 333
 Edward (2), 333
 Joanna (Buckmaster), 333
 Rebecca, 333
 Rebecca (Mrs. Isaac [2] Mixer),
 333
 Gay, Joanna, 481
 John, 481
 Lydia (Mrs. Thomas [1] Eaton),
 451, 483
 Lydia (Starr), 473, 481-83
 Nathaniel, 473, 481-83
 Gunn, Christian, 381
 Elizabeth (Mrs. Simon Cooley),
 379, 383
 Elizabeth (Wyatt), 381-83, 385
 Jasper, 381
 Mary, 381
 Nathaniel, 381
 Samuel, 381-83, 385
 Sarah (Day), 381, 389
 Gwynedd, or North Wales, Kings of
 (Grace Ann [Ball] Dow First
 Royal Descent from), 441-59

 Hale, Helen (Dow), 23, 201
 Ruth Elizabeth (Mrs. Wiley
 Buchanan), 23, 201
 William J., 23, 201
 Harrington, Joanna (Mixer), 331
 Joseph, 331
 Hartshorn, Sarah (Ayers-Lampson),
 347
 Thomas, 347
 Hawes, Edward, 357
 Elione (Lumber), 357
 Hannah (Mrs. John Mason), 357

 Hayward, George, 95
 Hemingway, John, 477
 Mary (Trescott), 477
 Thankful (Mrs. Jacob Parker), 477
 Hoar, Alice, 101
 Charles (1), 99
 Charles (2), 99
 Daniel (1), 101
 Daniel (2), 101
 Elizabeth (Coolidge), 103, 105
 Joanna (Hinksman), 99
 John (1), 99
 John (2), 101-03, 105
 Margery, 99
 Mary (Lee), 101
 Mary (Stratton), 101
 Mercy or Mary (Mrs. Samuel [2]
 Farrar), 97, 103
 Sarah (Jones), 101
 Hobbs, Abigail (Mrs. Samuel [1]
 Dow), 13
 Morris, 13
 Sarah (Eastow), 13
 Holford, Dorothy (Mrs. John Bruyn),
 57, 63
 George, Sir, 63
 Isabel (Legh), 63
 Jane (Booth-Dutton), 63, 67
 John, Sir, 63
 Margaret (Butler), 63
 Margery (Brereton), 63
 Thomas, 63
 Howe, Mary (Mrs. George Farrar),
 95
 Mary (Woolie), 95
 Samuel, Sergt., 95

 Jones, John, 101
 Sarah (Temple), 101

 Kellogg, Samuel, 389
 Sarah (Day-Gunn), 389
 Kilburn, Delia E., 43
 Hiram, 43
 Knowlton, Ann Elizabeth (Smith), 343
 Bethia (Carter), 345
 Elizabeth, 343, 345
 Ezekiel, 345
 John, 343

INDEX

- Sarah (Mrs. John Woodbury), 317,
345
Sarah (Leach), 345
William (1), Capt., 343
William (2), 343
- Lampson, Elizabeth (Eaton), 349, 351
Mary (Mrs. Joshua Bancroft), 309,
349
Mary (Nichols), 347
Samuel (1), 347
Samuel (2), 349
Sarah (Ayers), 347
William (Lamson), 347
- Leach, Robert, 345
Sarah, 345
Sarah (Mrs. Ezekiel Knowlton),
345
- Mallory, Mary (Preston), 83
Peter, 83
Rebecca (Mrs. Benjamin [1] Bun-
nell), 35, 83
- Marston, Abial or Abigail (Sanborn),
153, 157
Ephraim, 153
Jeremiah, Capt., 153
Mary (Estow), 151
Mary (Smith), 153
Mary (Mrs. John [4] Moulton),
147, 153
Sabrina (Page), 151
Thomas, 151
William, 151
- Mason, Esther (Mrs. Joseph Cool-
idge), 105
Hannah (Mrs. Jonas [2] Eaton),
357-59, 459
Hannah (Hawes), 357
John, 357-59
Joseph, 105
Mary (Eaton), 357
Mary (Fiske), 105
Robert, 357
- "Mayflower" Descent of Herbert
Henry Dow, 187
- Merriam, Alice, 411
Benedict, 411
Elizabeth (Townsend), 417
- George, 415-17
Juliana, 413
Richard (Meryham), 411
Samuel, 415-17
Sara, 413-15
Stephen (Meryham), 411-13
Susanna (Mrs. John Fox), 417
Susanna (Raven), 415
William (1) (Meryham), 411
William (2) (Meryham), 413
William (3) (Meryham), 413-15
- Metcalf, Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas [1]
Bancroft), 305, 365
Mary or Martha (Pidge), 363
Michael, 363-65
Sarah (Elwyn), 363-65
- Minot, James, 107
Lydia (Mrs. Benjamin Barrett), 97,
107-09
Rebecca (Wheeler), 107
- Mixer, Isaac (1), 329
Isaac (2), 329, 333, 339
Joanna (Mrs. Obadiah Ward), 325,
331
Mary (Coolidge), 329, 339
Mary (French), 329
Rebecca (Garfield), 329, 333
Sarah, 329
- Moore, Nathaniel, 325
Sybil (Mrs. Isaac Ward), 325
- Moores, Elizabeth, 325
John, 325
Mary, 325
- Moulton, Anne (Green), 143-45
Hannah (Mrs. Josiah Dow), 15, 147
John, 147
John (1), 143-45
John (2), Lt., 145
John (3), 145
John (4), 147
Lydia (Taylor), 145
Mary (Marston), 147
Rebecca (Smith), 145-47
- Mullins, Alice, 133
Priscilla (Mrs. John Alden), 13-33
William, 133
- Nichols, Anna, 347

INDEX

- Mary (Mrs. Samuel [1] Lampson), 347
 Richard, 347
 Niles, Mary (Billings-Belcher), 137
 Samuel, 137
 Norton, Elizabeth, 73
 Elizabeth (Mrs. John [3] Plumb), 73
 Thomas, 73
 Page, Abigail (Tilton), 183
 Christopher, 183
 Lucy, 183
 Margaret (Mrs. John [2] Sanborn, 157
 Mary (Hussey), 183
 Mary (Mrs. Samuel [2] Dow), 13, 185
 Robert, Dea., 183
 Thomas, 183
 Parker, Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas [2] Eaton), 477
 Jacob, 475-77
 John, 475
 Judith, 475
 Robert, 475
 Sarah, 475
 Thankful (Hemingway), 477
 Perkins, Asenah (Beecher), 43
 Edward, 41
 Elizabeth (Butcher), 41
 Elizabeth (Perkins), 43
 Hannah (Ford), 41
 John, 41
 Lucy (Mrs. Alva Bunnell), 37, 43
 Mary, 41
 Mary (Peck), 41
 Peter (1), 41
 Peter (2), 41
 Peter (3), 41
 Peter (4), 43
 Rebecca (Thompson), 41
 Pierce, Elizabeth, 295
 Elizabeth (Mrs. John [2] Ball), 295
 John, 295
 Plumb, Dorothy, 73
 Elizabeth, 71
 Elizabeth (Purcas), 71
 Ethelred (Fuller), 71
 Elizabeth (Norton), 73
 Grace (Crackbone), 71
 Hannah (Mrs. Benjamin [2] Bunnell), 35, 75
 John (1) (Plume), 71
 John (2) (Plume), 71-73
 John (3) (Plume), 73
 Mary (Baldwin), 73, 79
 Robert (1) (Plume), 71
 Robert (2) (Plume), 71
 Robert (3) (Plume), 73, 79
 Post, Elizabeth (Mrs. Benjamin [1] Bunnell), 35
 Hester (Hyde), 35
 John, 35
 Potter, Luke, 107
 Mary (Edmunds), 107
 Mary (Mrs. Humphrey [2] Barrett), 107
 Preston, Elizabeth (Sale), 83
 Mary (Mrs. Peter Mallory), 83
 William, 83
 Rice, Elizabeth (Mrs. John [2] Brewer), 435
 Elizabeth (Moore), 435
 Henry, 435
 Richards, Abigail (Mrs. Jonathan [1] French), 89, 113
 Abigail (Thayer), 113, 123
 Benjamin (1), 111
 Benjamin (2), 113, 123
 Grace, 111
 James, 111
 Joanna, 111
 Ruth, 111
 William, 111
 Rode, Dorothy Margaret (Doan), 25
 Ray, 25
 Sanborn, Abial or Abigail (Mrs. Ephraim Marston), 153, 157
 Ann (Bachiler or Batchelder), 157, 169
 John (1), 157, 169
 John (2), Lt., 157, 159
 Margaret (Page-Moulton), 157

INDEX

- Mary (Tuck), 157, 159
 Saxon Kings of England, 269-73
 Saxony, Dukes of, Line, 275-81
 Scott, Anna (Cooley), 375, 379
 Elizabeth (Beldon), 373-75, 395
 Hannah (Allis), 373
 Reuben, Lt., 375, 379
 Richard, 373-75, 395
 Tryphena (Mrs. Henry [3] Ewers),
 369, 375
 William, 373
 Sperry, Elizabeth (Post), 35
 John, 35
 Starr, Comfort, Dr., 471
 Elizabeth, 471-73
 John, 473
 Lydia (Mrs. Nathaniel Gay), 473,
 481-83
 Martha (Bunker), 473
 Thomas, 471
 Stone, Agnes, 421
 Ann, 423
 David (1), 421
 David (2), 421
 Elizabeth, 419-21
 Elizabeth (Hewitt), 421
 Gregory, Dea., 421
 John, 419
 John, Elder, 423
 Lydia (Cooper), 423
 Margaret (Gerrad), 423
 Mary (Mrs. Eliphalet Fox), 405,
 423
 Simon (1), 419-21
 Simon (2), 421
 Ursula, 421
 Walter, 419
 William, 419
 Stratton, Mary (Fry), 101
 Samuel, 101
 Taylor, Anthony, 145
 Lydia (Mrs. John [2] Moulton),
 145
 Thayer, Deliverance (Priest), 119
 Ephraim, 121
 Esther (Mrs. Moses French), 89,
 123
 Margerie or Margery (Wheellar),
 117, 119
 Mary (Barrett), 119
 Mary (Burrill-Kingman), 121
 Sarah (Bass), 121, 129
 Shadrach, 119
 Thomas (Tayer), 117
 Tilton, Abigail (Mrs. Christopher
 Page), 183
 Daniel, 183
 Mehitable (Sanborn), 183
 Tooker, Arthur, 317
 Jerusha (Mrs. Jeremiah Wood-
 bury), 317
 Toulouse, Counts of, 283-85
 Towsley, Grace Lynn, 27, 203
 Harriet Susan, 27, 203
 Harry A., 27, 203
 Janis Elizabeth, 27, 203
 Judith Dow, 27, 203
 Margaret Ann, 27, 203
 Margaret Grace (Dow), 27, 203
 Tuck, Joanna, 159
 Mary (Mrs. John [2] Sanborn),
 157, 159
 Robert, 159
 Vermandois, Counts of, First Line, 287-
 289
 Visigothic Kings of Spain (Dr. Herbert
 Henry Dow Descent from), 217-
 219
 Ward, Elizabeth, 323
 Isaac, 325
 Joanna (Mixer-Harrington), 325,
 331
 Mary (Mrs. John Woodbury), 319,
 327
 Mary (Moores), 325
 Obadiah, 325, 331
 Richard, 325
 Sybil (Moore), 325
 William, 323-25
 Whiting, Helen Adeline (Dow), 27
 Macauley, 27
 Martha Macauley, 27
 Susan Dow, 27
 William the Conqueror (Dr. Herbert

INDEX

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Henry Dow Royal Descent from),
195-203</p> <p>Woodbury, Ann (Paulgrave or Palgrave), 315</p> <p>Elizabeth (Patch), 315</p> <p>Elizabeth (West), 317</p> <p>Jeremiah, 317</p> <p>Jerusha (Tooker or Tucker), 317</p> <p>John, 317, 345</p> <p>John, Capt., 319, 327</p> <p>Elizabeth (West), 317</p> <p>Joseph, 317</p> <p>Mary (Ward), 319, 327</p> <p>Nicholas, 315</p> <p>Sarah (Knowlton), 317</p> | <p>Susanna (Mrs. Abel Bancroft), 309.
319</p> <p>William, 315</p> <p>Wright, Dorothy, 429</p> <p>Edward (1), Capt., 429-31</p> <p>Edward (2), 431</p> <p>Hannah, 431</p> <p>Hannah (Mrs. Thomas Ball), 297.
431</p> <p>Hannah (Epson), 429-31</p> <p>Wyatt, Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Gunn),
381-83, 385</p> <p>John, 385</p> <p>Mary (Bronson), 385</p> <p>Wyman, John, 179</p> <p>Mary (Carter), 179</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|





Ball